

Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2009 with funding from  
University of Pittsburgh Library System

<http://www.archive.org/details/chronologicalhis05burn>





CHART 9



UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
SUBSCRIPTION LIBRARY

A  
CHRONOLOGICAL HISTORY  
OF THE  
VOYAGES AND DISCOVERIES  
IN THE  
SOUTH SEA  
OR  
PACIFIC OCEAN.

VOLUME V.

To the Year 1764.

---

---

BY JAMES BURNEY, <sup>1750-1821</sup> F.R.S.

CAPTAIN IN THE ROYAL NAVY.

---

---

London:

*Printed by Luke Hansard & Sons, near Lincoln's-Inn Fields;*

AND SOLD BY

G. & W. NICOL, BOOKSELLERS TO HIS MAJESTY, AND T. PAYNE & H. FOSS, PALL-MALL;  
LONGMAN, HURST, REES, ORME & BROWN, PATERNOSTER-ROW; CADELL & DAVIES, IN THE STRAND;  
NORNAVILLE & FELL, BOND-STREET; AND J. MURRAY, ALBEMARLE-STREET.

---

---

1817.

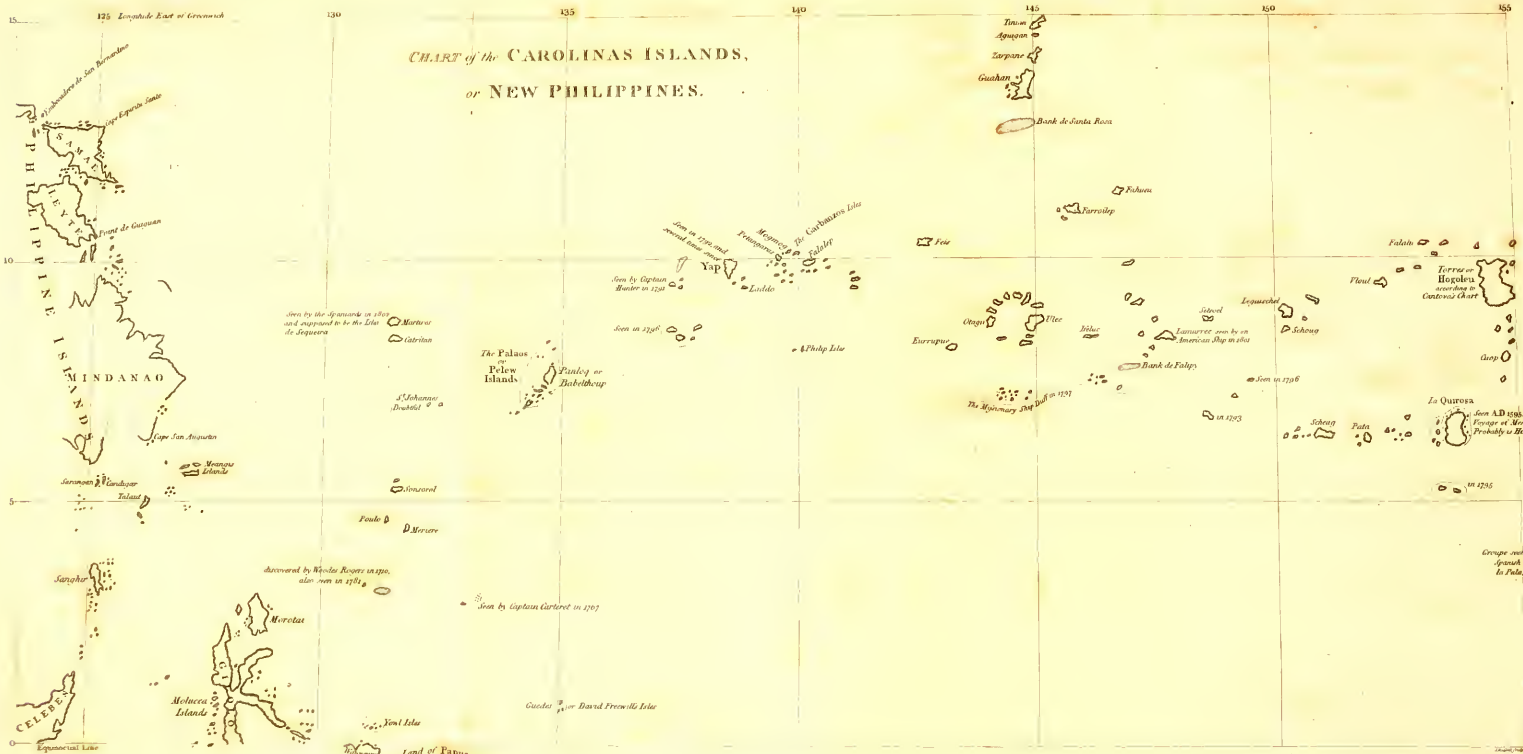


CHART of the CAROLINAS ISLANDS,  
or NEW PHILIPPINES.

125 Longitude East of Greenwich 130 135 140 145 150 155

15  
10  
5  
0

PHILIPPINE ISLANDS  
MINDANAO  
Luzon  
Iloilo  
Cebu  
Mindanao  
Samarang  
Mindanao  
Samarang  
Mindanao

CELEBES  
Equatorial Line

Discovered by the Spaniards in 1565  
and supposed to be the Isles  
de Magellan

Discovered by Nicolas Rogee in 1760,  
also seen in 1762

Seen in 1776 and  
several times since  
Yap

Seen in 1726

Seen by Captain Carter in 1767

Discovered by David Perrell in 1761

The Discovery of the  
Island in 1767

Seen A.D. 1596 in the second  
Frigate of Mendanao  
Probably a Negrito

Group seen by the  
Spanish Frigate  
La Pula in 1762

Mather  
Cabrera

S. Mariano  
Doubtful

Fouls  
D. Mercat

The Palaus  
or  
Pelew  
Islands  
Pantley  
or  
Babelthoup

Yonk  
Isles  
Land of Papua

Marianas  
Islands  
Ladrones  
Islands  
Carolinian  
Islands

Philip  
Isle

Few

Eurapou

Otagu

Vite

Ishir

School  
Isle

Lanauvee  
seen by an  
American Ship in 1764

Bank de Fallop

Seen in 1726

in 1763

Seen in 1726

Falato

Terray  
or  
Hogalea  
according to  
Canton's Chart

Seen in 1726

La Quirova

Seen in 1726

Tanuan  
Aguayan  
Zarpan  
Guanan

Bank de Santa Rosa

Fishan

Terravip

Seen in 1726

Seen in 1726

Seen in 1726

Seen in 1726

Seen in 1726

Seen in 1726

Seen in 1726

Seen in 1726

Seen in 1726

Seen in 1726

Seen in 1726

Seen in 1726

Seen in 1726

Seen in 1726

Seen in 1726

Seen in 1726



BRITISH GENERAL  
SUBSCRIPTION LIBRARY.

A  
CHRONOLOGICAL HISTORY  
OF THE  
VOYAGES AND DISCOVERIES  
IN THE  
SOUTH SEA  
OR  
PACIFIC OCEAN.

VOLUME V.

To the Year 1764.

---

By JAMES BURNEY, F.R.S.

CAPTAIN IN THE ROYAL NAVY.

---

London:

*Printed by Luke Hansard & Sons, near Lincoln's-Inn Fields;*

AND SOLD BY

G. & W. NICOL, BOOKSELLERS TO HIS MAJESTY, AND T. PAYNE & H. FOSS, PALL-MALL;  
LONGMAN, HURST, REES, ORME & BROWN, PATERNOSTER-ROW; CADELL & DAVIES, IN THE STRAND;  
NORVILLE & FELL, BOND-STREET; AND J. MURRAY, ALBEMARLE-STREET.

---

1817.

Дак  
9 II 20  
B96  
Y.5

4014

# CONTENTS OF VOLUME V.

## CHAPTER I.

### *The Carolinas, or New Philippine Islands.*

	Page		Page
Space over which the name of Carolinas Islands has been extended - - -	1	Carolinas Islanders cast on Guahan - - -	19
Discovery of the first Island named la Carolina - - - - -	4	The Islands divided into Five Provinces - - - - -	21-24
Bank de Santa Rosa - - - - -	5	Certain natives of the Islands supposed to be Meztizes. Conjectures of P. Colin concerning them - - -	24-25
Carolinas Islanders cast on Samal - - -	<i>ib.</i>	The Garbanzos Islands - - - - -	25
Letter of P. Paul Clain - - - - -	5-9	Death of P. J. Ant. Cantova - - -	27
Description of Chart presented by P. Serrano to Pope Clement XI - - -	10	Remark on the Chart of the Carolinas Islands - - - - -	29
Mission of J. Baptiste Sidoti to Japan - - -	11		
Missionary Voyage to the Palaos Isles - - -	12		
Islands discovered by Bernard de Egui - - -	16		
Letter of P. Juan Antonio Cantova, containing a description of the Carolinas Islands - - - - -	18-25		

## CHAPTER II.

### *Voyage of Lozier Bouvet, in 1738-9, to search for Lands in the Southern Atlantic Ocean.*

	Page		Page
Bouvet's Memoire addressed to the Compagnie des Indes - - - - -	30	Calculations of its situation from the different reckonings - - - - -	34
Indications of Land in the South Atlantic - - - - -	31	Notice concerning the Swan and Otter - - - - -	35
Discovery of Land - - - - -	32	Beauchesne's Island - - - - -	37
Which is named Cape de la Circoncision - - - - -	<i>ib.</i>		



## C H A P. III.

*Voyage round the World, by Commodore George Anson.*

	Page		Page
Plan first proposed - - - -	38-9	Chequetan Harbour - - - -	62
Invalids embarked to serve in the voyage - - - -	39	Passage from New Spain to the Ladrões - - - -	65
Departure from England of a Squadron under Commodore Anson - - - -	41	Anatacan. Serigan - - - -	68
At Santa Katalina - - - -	43	At Tinian - - - -	69
Port San Julian - - - -	44	Flying proa - - - -	73
Passage round Cape Horne - - - -	46	Ruins at Tinian - - - -	74
The Squadron dispersed - - - -	48	Vele Rete Rocks - - - -	75
Part rejoin at the Island Juan Fernandez - - - -	50. 51	At Macao - - - -	76
Mas-a-fuera - - - -	52. 54	Chinese Shipwrights and Caulking - - - -	78
The Anna Pink in a harbour on the coast of America - - - -	53	Return of the Centurion to the South Sea - - - -	80
Plunder and burning of Payta - - - -	57	Spanish Galeon taken - - - -	82
At Quibo - - - -	59	Passage between the Bashee Islands - - - -	83
On the coast of New Spain - - - -	60	In the River of Canton - - - -	84
		Return to England - - - -	88

## C H A P. IV.

*Wreck of the British Frigate the Wager; and the subsequent Proceedings and Adventures of Captain David Cheap, and his Ship's company.*

	Page		Page
Course of the Wager after having been separated from Commodore Anson's Squadron - - - -	90	Burial place on the Continent of Chili - - - -	114
Wrecked on the coast of Chili - - - -	92	Island Chiloe - - - -	118
Peninsula de Tres Montes - - - -	94	Valparaiso - - - -	119
Unruliness of the crew - - - -	95	Alexander Campbell - - - -	<i>ib.</i>
Intentions of Captain Cheap - - - -	97	Bulkeley passes through the Strait of Magalhanes - - - -	121-3
Natives - - - -	101. 104	Patagonians mounted on horses - - - -	123
Sea weed used for provision - - - -	102	Coast of Paraguay - - - -	124
The Wager's crew conspire against the Captain - - - -	105	Isaac Morris and others deserted there by Bulkeley - - - -	126
Schooner built - - - -	<i>ib.</i>	Don Jorge Juan, and Antonio de Ulloa - - - -	128
Majority of the crew sail in her for the Strait of Magalhanes - - - -	107	Island Fernando Noronha - - - -	129
Endeavours of Captain Cheap and his companions to go Northward - - - -	108-114		

C H A P. V.

*Missionary Voyage to Patagonia. Voyage of the French Ship  
Le Condé of St. Malo.*

	Page		Page
Spanish Missionaries embark for Patagonia - - - - -	131	Of the Bay Sin-fondo - - - - -	133
In Port Desire - - - - -	<i>ib.</i>	The French Ship le Condé - - - - -	133-135
In Port San Julian - - - - -	132	Earthquake and inundation in Peru - - - - -	134

C H A P. VI.

*Voyage of the Spanish Ship Leon, to Chili and Peru; and her  
Return to Europe.*

	Page		Page
The Leon outward bound - - - - -	136	Named the Isle de San Pedro - - - - -	140
Her homeward bound cargo - - - - -	<i>ib.</i>	Since seen by Captain Cook - - - - -	141
Discovers land - - - - -	138		

C H A P. VII.

*Monsieur de Bougainville to the Malouines, or Falkland Islands.*

	Page		Page
Project of M. de Bougainville to form a Settlement at the Malouines - - - - -	143	In the Strait of Magalhanes. Natives - - - - -	149
Anchors in a Port on the Eastern side of the Islands - - - - -	144	The Malouines transferred to Spain - - - - -	151
Settlers landed, and a Fort built - - - - -	146	Ducloz Guyot in the Strait of Magalhanes - - - - -	152
Natural productions of the Malouines - - - - -	146-8	English Settlement at Port Egmont - - - - -	155
Second Voyage thither of M. de Bougainville - - - - -	148-9	The Islands finally abandoned by all parties - - - - -	<i>ib.</i>

## C H A P. VIII.

*Of Islands marked in the Charts of the Pacific Ocean, and in the Tables of Situations, concerning which no other notices are found.*

	Page		Page
Error in the Spanish Chart of the track of the Manila Galeon -	- 157-8	List of Islands under the circumstances above specified, with the Situations in which they are marked -	159-162

## C H A P. IX.

CONCLUDING CHAPTER; *being a Revision or Supplement, regarding the following Particulars:—*1. *Mistranslation of Francisco de Gualle's Navigation to New Spain.*—2. *Manuscript relation of a Voyage to the Strait of Anian, said to be written by Lorenzo Ferrer Maldonado.*—3. *Condite Head Rock.*—4. *The Cumbrian's Reef.*—5. *The Caledonian Colony at Darien.*—6. *On the Passage to the South Sea, by the South of America.*

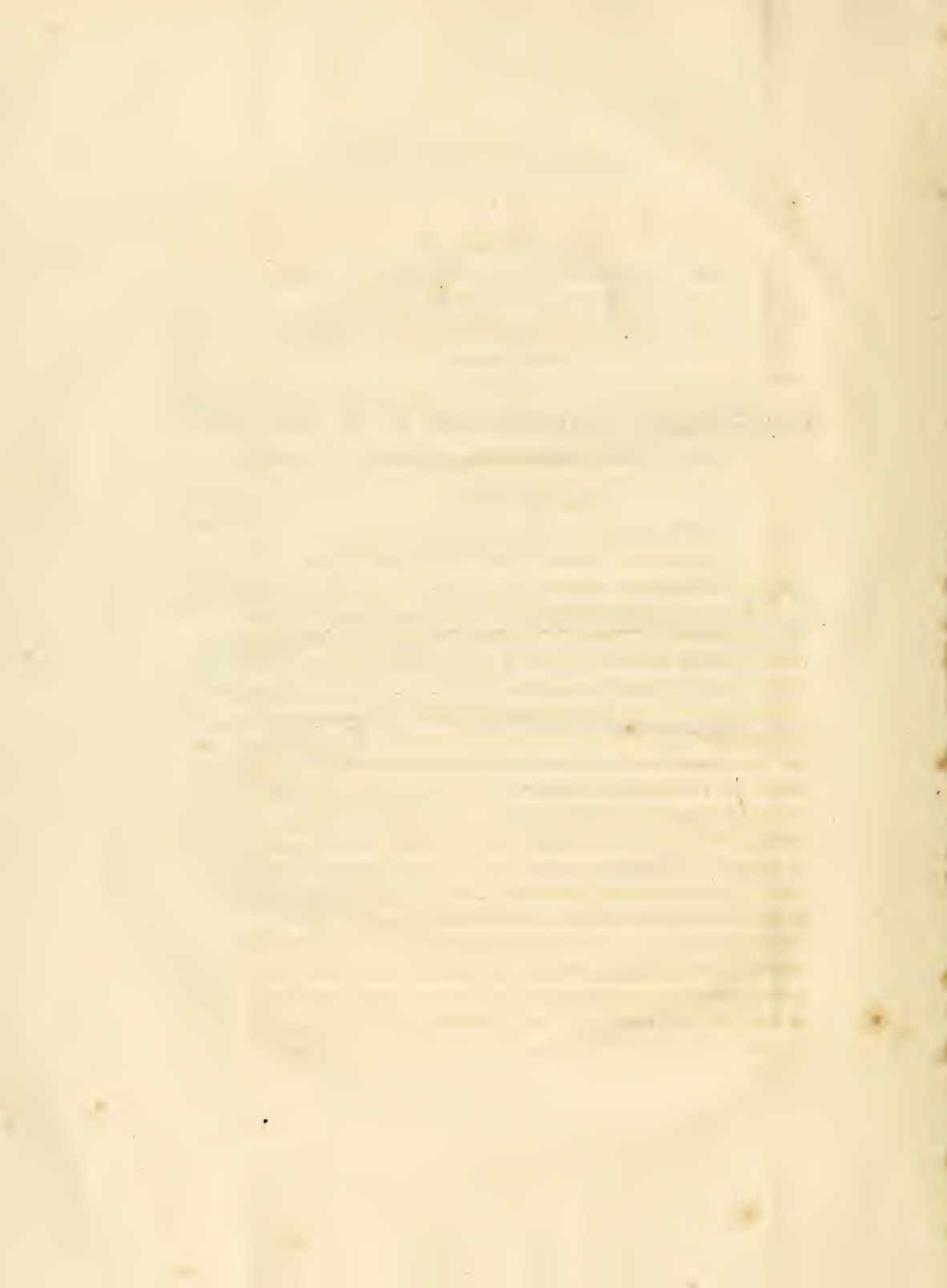
	Page		Page
1. Mistake in the French Translation of the Account in J. H. Van Linschoten, of the navigation of Francisco de Gualle - - -	164	4. The Cumbrian's Reef - - -	174
2. Of Lorenzo Ferrer Maldonado, and the Manuscript written in his name - - -	165-173	5. Publications concerning the Scots Colony in Darien - - -	<i>ib.</i>
3. Condite Head Rock - - -	173	6. On the navigation from the Atlantic to the South Sea - - -	175-177
		Line of Separation necessary between the early and the modern Discoveries	177



LIST OF PLATES and CUTS to the IVth and Vth VOLUMES ;  
With Directions to the Binder.

---

VOL. IV.—Chart of the Caribbean Sea and West Indies	- - -	to face the Title.
Map of the Isthmus of Darien and Bay of Panama	- -	to face page 81.
Cowley's Chart of the Galapagos Islands	- - -	to face page 145.
The Bashee Islands, from Dampier	- - - -	on page 252.
Captain William Dampier's Chart of Nova Guinea and Nova Britannia	- - - - -	to face page 407.
VOL. V.—Chart of the Carolinas Islands, or New Philippines	- -	to face the Title.
View of Cape de la Circoncision	- - - -	on page 34.
A View of Ruins on the Island Tinian	- - -	to face page 74.
Chart of part of the Coast of America, shewing where the Wager Frigate was wrecked-	- - - -	to face page 93.



A  
H I S T O R Y  
OF THE  
DISCOVERIES  
IN THE  
S O U T H S E A.

---

CHAPTER I.

*The Carolinas, or New Philippine Islands.*

ALL the Islands situated Eastward of the *Philippines*, to CHAP. 1. as far as thirty-five degrees of longitude, and between the parallels of 5° N and of the Island *Guahan*, for considerably more than a century past have been distinguished by the general name of the *Carolinas*, or *Caroline Islands*. They have also been called the *New Philippine Islands*, a name which is of later date, but has not superseded the other. The situations of the Islands of this large range which have not been determined or verified by European voyagers within our own time, cannot be supposed to be known with accuracy; and accordingly the best chart that can be made of them is to be regarded as composed of authorities differing much in character with respect to correctness of situations, although satisfactory to the general fact of the existence of the Islands named.

The first Europeans who saw land within the above space, were Diogo da Rocha, a Portuguese, and Alvaro de Saavedra, a Spaniard. In 1526, da Rocha discovered Islands Eastward of *Mindanao*, in latitude. 9° or 10° North, which were named

1526.

## CHAP. 1.

*Sequeira*, after the Pilot of his vessel. The *Isles de Sequeira* have been supposed to be the *Pelew Islands*; but very lately, Islands have been found better corresponding with the account of da Rocha's discovery. They were seen in 1802, or the beginning of 1803, by a Spanish frigate from *Manila* bound for *New Spain*\*, and are inserted in the charts with the names *Martires* and *Catritan*.

Isles de  
Sequeira.

1528.

In 1528, Saavedra, going from the *Ladrones* to the *Philippines*, discovered Islands in latitude  $11^{\circ}$  N, which he named *de los Reyes*. Also, within the limits above described, Islands were seen in the voyages of Villalobos and Legaspie; but the situations of the Islands discovered in those early voyages, are so uncertainly described (and differently in many instances) that they are not admitted in the present charts when they in the least interfere with lands whose situations are better certified, and among which it is probable most of them are included.

1579.

In 1579, Drake saw the Islands which, on account of the disposition and practices of the natives, he named the *Islands of Thieves*; and which, the circumstances related in his voyage identify with the *Pelew Islands* (by the Spaniards called *Palaos*).

The Palaos,  
or Pelew  
Islands.

1595.

Island  
seen in the  
Second  
Voyage of  
Mendana.

The next discovery to be noticed within the limits specified, was made in the Second Voyage of Alvaro de Mendana, A. D. 1595, in the passage from the *Island Santa Cruz* to the *Ladrones*. Pedro Fernandez de Quiros was Pilot in Mendana's ship, and he relates, that 'in latitude full six degrees North, they saw an Island which appeared to be 25 Spanish leagues in circuit, well covered with trees, and very populous. The inhabitants were like the people of the *Ladrones*, as was seen in some of their canoes which went towards the ship. From the SE part, round by the North, and as far as to the SW, it is environed with great reefs; and about four leagues to the West of it, are some small low Islands.' Texeira has inserted this Island, with the name *la Quirosa*, in his chart, in

latitude

\* Supplement to the *Madrid Gazette* of June 19th, 1804.



latitude 6° 40' N, and 14° East of *Guahan*. Figueroa also, remarks of the same Island, that it lies 'in full six degrees North; is nearly round, in circuit 30 leagues, and is not very high. There were many trees and plantations on it. At three leagues from its West side are four low Islands, and close to it are many others; the whole surrounded with reefs; but it had the appearance of being more clear on the Southern part\*.

CHAP. I.

Many of the Lands discovered by Mendana have been seen and verified in later navigations, and have been found nearly in the situations described in the accounts of his voyage; there is no reason, therefore, for questioning the existence of the Island 'in full six degrees North.' Its situation in longitude has been computed at about 154° East of *Greenwich*.

In 1625, the Nassau Fleet, sailing from the Island *Guahan* for the *Molucca Islands*, saw two Islands, one of them in latitude 10° 18' N, according to their reckoning; the other in 9° 45' N. The last-mentioned, *i. e.* the Southernmost of the two, was 'high land like *Guahan*,' and its extent on the Northern side was estimated to be four German miles. From its NE point, a great reef ran out into the sea about two German miles.

1625.  
Islands seen  
by the  
Nassau  
Fleet.

The Spaniards were more anxious to avoid the Islands Southward of the *Ladrones*, than to obtain farther knowledge of them, on account of the dangers to the navigation, most of them being low, and environed with reefs. In the communication between *New Spain* and the *Philippine Islands*, a track was prescribed to the ships from *New Spain*, calculated to keep them clear of all land in that passage, except of the *Ladron Islands*; whence in time, the existence of other Islands in their neighbourhood and to the Southward, fell so much out of common remembrance, that when knowledge of them

was

\* See Vol. II, p. 170-1.

CHAP. I.

was again obtained, they were regarded as newly discovered Lands.

1668.  
The  
Ladrones  
Islands  
seized by  
Spain.

In 1668, the Spaniards established themselves in the Island *Guahan*, and before the end of the century all the Northern Islands of the same range, before populous, were dis furnished of inhabitants. The greater number it is supposed fell victims to the oppressive rule of their conquerors; but many escaped that fate by emigrating to other Islands. From the excellent sailing of the canoes of the *Ladrones* and *Carolinas* Islands, it may be imagined that the Islanders had a general knowledge of, and probably an habitual intercourse with, each other; consequently that there were few of the *Carolinas Isles* to which some of the emigrant Ladroners did not fly for refuge: and on the other hand, that the inhabitants of the *Carolinas Islands*, would thenceforth avoid communication with the *Ladrones Islands*. To these causes is to be attributed the slenderness of the information which for so long a time the Spaniards possessed concerning the *Carolinas Islands*.

1686.  
An Island  
discovered  
and named  
Carolina.

Before the Spanish conquest and settlement, the *Ladrones Islands* had very seldom been visited by ships, except in the passage from *America*; but after the conquest, a direct intercourse with them from the *Philippine Islands*, was established, and as the winds were usually unfavourable for sailing direct Eastward, the navigation could not be restricted to one course. In the year 1686, Don Francisco Lazeano discovered Southward of the *Ladrones*, a large Island, which, in honour of the King of *Spain*, Carlos the II<sup>d</sup>, he named *la Carolina*. The same name was afterwards applied to other Islands, from the simple defect of not knowing one Island from another, and in time all the Islands in this part of the *Pacific Ocean* came to be designated collectively under the name of *las Carolinas*.

When Josef de Quiroga was Governor at *Guahan*, he wished to turn the discovery of Lazeano to account, and to convert, after his manner, the infidel inhabitants. For that purpose, he sent

sent a party of soldiers, and with them a Marian Islander who had been baptised, and to whom had been given the name of Don Alonso Soon. After much cruising on various courses, they returned to *Guahan* without having been able to find Lazeano's *Carolina*.

In 1696, a vessel under the direction of Juan Rodriguez, a pilot, was wrecked on the *Bank de Santa Rosa*, near the South end of *Guahan*. But in the same voyage, he discovered an Island named *Faroilep*, and two smaller Islands near it, between the 10th and 11th degree of latitude; and he estimated the distance of *Faroilep* from *Guahan* to be scarcely 45 [Spanish] leagues\*. In a chart which was afterwards made by P. Cantova, the *Bank de Santa Rosa* is drawn extending 20 leagues in length in an ENE and WSW direction, and about half as much in breadth. *Faroilep* he lays down to the SE from the *Bank*.

Towards the end of the year 1696, two canoes were driven by tempests on the coast of *Samal*, from some of the Islands to the Eastward. This event came within the observation of some Missionaries then near the spot, one of whom, Paul Clain, of the Company of Jesus, wrote an interesting description of the Islanders and of what passed, which he addressed to the General of his Order. This Letter was published in the First Volume of the Letters of the Jesuit Missionaries (the ancient edition). The following extract contains the principal circumstances related in it.

*Manila*, June the 10th, 1697.

‘ My very Reverend Father;’

‘ After the departure of the vessel by which I wrote to you the last year, there came to me an order to accompany the Reverend Father Antonio, the new Provincial of this Province. In making with him the visitation of our Houses, I have

CHAP. 1.

1696.  
Bank de  
S<sup>a</sup> Rosa.  
Faroilep.

Letter of  
P. Paul  
Clain.

---

\* *Lettre du Pere J. Ant. Cantova. Lettres edif. & curieux. Tom xv. p. 297. edit. of 1781.*

CHAP. I.

1697.

Letter of  
P. Paul  
Clain.

‘ I have travelled through the countries of *los Pintados* \*. They  
‘ are large Islands, and in them are 70,000 Christians, under  
‘ the spiritual guidance of forty-one Missionaries of our  
‘ Society.’

‘ I cannot express to you, my Reverend Father, how much  
‘ I have been affected at seeing these poor Indians, many of  
‘ whom die without receiving the holy sacraments, because the  
‘ priests here are so few, that most of them have the charge of  
‘ two districts at the same time. I have been yet more deeply  
‘ touched at the lost and deserted state of many other people  
‘ who inhabit Islands which are called *Pais*. Although these  
‘ Islands are not far distant from the *Marianas*, their inhabitants  
‘ have no intercourse with the people of the *Marianas*. The  
‘ discovery of this new country has lately been confirmed to  
‘ us, which came to pass in the manner following.’

‘ In making the visit I have mentioned with the Father  
‘ Provincial, we arrived at the Town of *Guivam* in the Island  
‘ *Samal*. We found there twenty-nine people of the *Paluos*  
‘ *Islands* lately discovered. The winds which reign in these  
‘ seas from the month of December to May, had forced them  
‘ 300 leagues from their Islands to this Island of *Samal*. They  
‘ had come in two small vessels called *Paraos*; according to  
‘ their relation of their adventures, they had embarked to the  
‘ number of thirty-five persons to go to a neighbouring Island,  
‘ when the wind became so violent that they could not reach  
‘ either that, or their own Island again, but were driven into  
‘ the open sea, where they wandered at the will of the winds  
‘ during 70 days, without being able to get to land. They  
‘ were on the point of perishing for want of fresh water and  
‘ food, when they came in sight of *Guivam*. One of the people  
‘ of *Guivam* who was by the sea-side, concluded from the  
‘ structure of their small vessels, that they were strangers who  
‘ had

---

\* A name given to the natives of some of the *Philippine Islands* who had a peculiar manner of painting themselves.



‘ had lost their way, and he made signs to them with a linen  
 ‘ flag, to direct them clear of the rocks and sand banks. These  
 ‘ poor people were so much frightened at seeing this man, that  
 ‘ they began to paddle off to sea again; but the wind, not-  
 ‘ withstanding their endeavours, forced them towards the land.  
 ‘ The *Guivamois* continued making signs for their direction,  
 ‘ but finding his signs not regarded, and that they were in  
 ‘ danger of being lost, he went into the water and swam off,  
 ‘ with the intention to pilot them safe into port. When he  
 ‘ arrived at one of the vessels, those who were within, women  
 ‘ even who had small infants, threw themselves from their  
 ‘ canoe and swam to the other, so much were they in dread of  
 ‘ his approach. Nevertheless, he followed them, and entering  
 ‘ the second *Parao*, conducted her to a safe landing place,  
 ‘ whilst the terrified people belonging to her remained  
 ‘ motionless.’

CHAP. I.  
 Letter of  
 P. Paul  
 Clain.

‘ They landed on the day of the Holy Innocents, the 28th of  
 ‘ December, 1696. The inhabitants of *Guivam* ran to the  
 ‘ shore and received them with charity, carrying to them wine  
 ‘ and refreshments, of which they eat willingly. The people of  
 ‘ *Guivam* likewise brought to them two women who had  
 ‘ formerly been driven by the winds from some Island to this  
 ‘ same coast, and they served as interpreters. One of these  
 ‘ women found among the people newly arrived, some who  
 ‘ were of kin to her, and they no sooner recollected one another  
 ‘ than they fell a weeping. The Padre who has the care of this  
 ‘ district sent for them. As soon as they saw him and per-  
 ‘ ceived the respect which every one paid to him, they imagined  
 ‘ that he was the king of the country, and they cast themselves  
 ‘ on the ground to implore his mercy. The Padre did every  
 ‘ thing to console them, caressed their infants, of which there  
 ‘ were three at the breast, and promised the parents all the  
 ‘ succour in his power. Of thirty-five persons which they were  
 ‘ at



## CHAP. 1.

Letter of  
P. Paul  
Clain.

‘ at first, there remained only thirty; and shortly after their  
‘ arrival one died, but who had the happiness to be baptized.’

‘ They reported that their country consisted of thirty-two  
‘ Islands. They cannot be far distant from the *Marianas*, if  
‘ we judge by the structure of their little vessels and the form  
‘ of the sails, as they are the same. There is reason to believe  
‘ that it was one of these Islands which was seen some years  
‘ ago. A vessel of the *Philippine Islands* having quitted the  
‘ usual route, which is under the 13th parallel, and being a  
‘ little to the SW, perceived it for the first time. Some called  
‘ this Island after the name of the King (Carlos II.); others  
‘ called it the *Isle de San Barnabé*, because it was discovered  
‘ on the festival of that Apostle. It was again seen the last  
‘ year by another vessel, in going from here to the *Marianas*.  
‘ The Governor of the *Philippines* had often given orders to  
‘ the vessel which goes almost every year to the *Marianas*, to  
‘ make search for this Island and others which are thought to  
‘ be near it, but God reserved for the present time the dis-  
‘ covery, and, we hope, the entire conversion of these people.’

‘ Of these 32 Islands, they say three are inhabited by birds  
‘ only; but that the rest are very full of people. The names  
‘ of the Islands are *Paiz, Lamululutup, Saraon, Yaropie,*  
‘ *Valayyay, Satavan, Cutac, Yfaluc, Piraulop, Ytai, Pic, Piga,*  
‘ *Lamurrec, Puc, Falait, Caruwaruwon, Ylatu, Lamuliur, Tavas,*  
‘ *Saypen, Tacaulap, Rapiyang, Tavon, Mutacusan, Piylu, Olatan,*  
‘ *Palu, Cucumyat, Pyalcunung.* The three which are inhabited  
‘ by birds are *Piculat, Hulatan, and Tagitan.* The most con-  
‘ siderable in rank of all the Islands is *Lamurrec.* It is there  
‘ that the king of all these countries holds his court. The men  
‘ have their bodies painted with certain lines which form  
‘ various figures. The women and children are not so marked.  
‘ Those here are nineteen males and ten females, of different  
‘ ages. In complexion and the contour of their faces, they  
‘ resemble

‘ resemble the natives of the *Philippines*; but their language differs both from that of the *Philippines*, and from that of the *Marianas* Islanders, and their pronunciation has some resemblance to that of the Arabs. The woman who appeared of the most consideration, had rings and ornaments of tortoise shell, and some of a substance unknown to us, which had some resemblance to ambergris; it was not transparent.’

CHAP. 1.  
Letter of  
P. Paul  
Clain.

‘ During the many days they were at sea, they subsisted upon fish, which they caught in a kind of basket with an opening contrived to admit the entrance of fish and to prevent their escaping out again. Rain at times furnished them with fresh water.’

‘ They manifest civility and respect by taking the hand or the foot of the person whom they mean to honour, and rubbing it softly over their own face. They are of a peaceable disposition, yet have much vivacity. They are not so corpulent or robust as the people of the *Marianas Isles*; but they are well proportioned, and their size or stature is much on a par with that of the Philippine Islanders.’

‘ They are so content to find here in abundance all that is necessary to life, that they have offered to return to their country for the purpose of drawing hither their countrymen, and to persuade them to enter into commerce with our Islands. Our Governor much relishes their proposition, which promises to gain all these countries to the King of *Spain*, and opens a wide field for the propagation of the Gospel. The oldest of these strangers had formerly been cast on the coast of *Mindanao*, where he had seen only infidels who live in the mountains. He found the way back to his own country. He has been more happy in this his second voyage: we have already baptized the children, and are giving instruction to the others; but we are much in want of labourers.’

‘ With profound respect, I remain, &c.’

From circumstances mentioned in Pere Clain’s letter, it is

## CHAP. I.

seen that the Philippine Islanders and the natives of the Islands Eastward, were not wholly strangers to each other. A Caroline Islander had landed on *Mindanao*, and had returned to his own country. It is also remarked that from the mountains of *Samal* smokes had been observed to rise in the East, which indicated lands in that direction. What Pere Clain has said of the two canoes driven on *Samal* having come from the *Palaos Islands*, appears, from information afterwards obtained, to have been only on his own conjecture.

The wrecked Islanders falling so immediately into the protection and under the guardianship of the Missionary Fathers; disposed the College of the Jesuits at *Manila* to undertake the establishment of a Mission in their country, and they prepared a vessel at considerable expence; but their purpose was at this time frustrated by a hurricane of wind which wrecked their vessel. They did not, however, relinquish their intention; but deputed two of their company to go to *Europe* to solicit assistance. One of them, P. André Serrano, made a chart of the Islands, according to information which he collected from the natives, who placed stones on the ground to represent the different Islands. This chart, of which there is a copy in the *Lettres Edifiantes*, is more unshapen, and conveys less of distinct idea respecting size and situation, than was to have been expected even from the rude manner in which it was composed. In January 1705, Serrano presented his chart to Pope Clement the XIth, who approved the project of establishing a Mission among the Islands, and wrote to the Kings of *Spain* and *France* to recommend it to their patronage.

P. Serrano's  
Chart of  
the New  
Philippines.

Some particulars in P. Serrano's chart are remarkable. First, in the title, he compliments Philip the Vth, the new Monarch of *Spain*, at the expence of the memory of his predecessor, and of truth, by calling it, 'A Chart of the New Philippines, discovered under the auspices of Philip the Vth.' It contains many more Islands than the number specified in P. Clain's letter,

letter, and every one with a name; among which, nevertheless, few of those in P. Clain's letter are found. An Island *Amorsot* is marked as the Island whence the two canoes departed; and an Island named *Paiz*, which is placed considerably to the Westward of *Amorsot*, for the Island to which they had designed to go. *Falu*, or *Lamuirec*, which is the residence of the King of the Islands, is placed in as low a latitude as between 2° and 3° N. These three Islands have situations assigned them far to the East of the *Palaos*. The largest Island of those which are in the Eastern part of his Chart, is marked with the name *Torres*. It is placed in about 7° N latitude, and probably is the Island which was seen in Mendana's Voyage.

A Missionary expedition of a very extraordinary nature took place at this time from the *Philippine Islands*, in another direction. Jean Baptiste Sidoti, a native of *Palermo*, who was educated for the Church, was seized, whilst a youth, with the desire to preach the Gospel in *Japan*. To qualify himself for such an undertaking, he went to *Rome*, where he studied the Japanese language, and attained to speak it with facility. He solicited and prevailed with the Pope to appoint him Missionary to *Japan*, and with this appointment he departed from *Rome* in 1702, to travel by land to the *East Indies*. The difficulties he encountered retarded his arrival to *Manila*, which he did not reach till the year 1707, and was then unprovided with the means to prosecute farther his intention. By contributions from charitable and pious persons, at the end of two years more, he had saved sufficient to equip a vessel to convey him to the shores of *Japan*. The vessel was commanded by Don Miguel de Eloriaga, who appears to have embarked from religious motives. They came in sight of *Japan* on the 9th of October, 1709, and P. Sidoti landed during the obscurity of the night. Eloriaga, as had been before settled, to avoid giving alarm, departed from the Japanese coast with all speed, and returned to *Manila*.

The Abbé Sidoti, though he landed without being discovered,

CHAP. I.

J. Baptiste  
Sidoti to  
Japan.

1709.



## CHAP. 1.

covered, did not escape almost immediate detection. He was apprehended, and sent to *Nangasaki*, where he underwent examination, at which the Magistrates required the Hollanders of the Dutch *Comptoir* to attend to assist the interpreters; but their assistance was not necessary, as Sidoti, to the astonishment of the Japanese Magistrates, answered the interrogatories readily in the Japanese language. From *Nangasaki* he was sent prisoner to *Jedo*, and was kept there some years in prison, the Japanese government being unwilling to take his life. But at length it was discovered, that during his imprisonment, he had baptized several Japanese people. On this discovery, Sidoti, whose constancy and zeal merit to be regarded with admiration and reverence, was condemned to death, and executed, as were all his converts\*.

Becomes a  
Martyr.

1710.  
P. P.  
Duberron  
and Cortil  
to the  
Palaos  
Islands.

In 1710, the Jesuit College at *Manila* equipped another vessel for the *Carolinas Isles*, which sailed late in the year. The number of people who embarked in her, shews the undertaking to have received great countenance and support. A narrative of the Voyage written by the Pilot, Josef Somera, and accompanied with a chart, was published in 1715, with the *Lettres des Missions Etrangères*†. Somera relates;

The Pilot's  
Journal.

‘ The ship in which we went to make discovery of the *Palaos Isles*, was called the *San Trinidad*, and had on board 86 men. She was commanded by the Serjeant Major Don Francisco Padilla. With him embarked the Fathers Duberron and Cortil, and the Friar Etienne Baudin, who all went on this voyage to introduce the Holy Religion among the Islanders.’

November.

‘ November the 14th, we departed from the *Philippine Islands*, shaping a course to make the *Palaos Isles*, supposing myself then in 13° 9' N latitude, and in 144° 22' of longitude [from the meridian of Teneriffe].’

‘ We

\* *Lettres Edifiantes*, Tom. xi. edit. of 1781.

† Josef Somera's journal and narrative is also printed in the II<sup>d</sup> Volume of the *Voyages of Coreal*.



‘ We sailed fifteen days, as marked in the chart, day by day, and on November the 30th, we discovered land which bore from us NE 3° N, having observed the variation in this route to be from 4° to 5° N Easterly. We steered for the land, and on nearer approach, discovered there were two Isles, which P. Duberron named the Isles of *St. André*.’

CHAP. 1.  
November  
30th.  
Sonsorol  
Isles.

‘ We perceived a canoe coming towards us; the people in her cried out whilst far off, *mapia, mapia*, which signifies good people. A Palaos Islander who had been baptized at *Manila*, was with us; he shewed himself and spoke to them, and they immediately came on board. They told us these Islands were called *Sonsorol*, and that they were part of the *Palaos Islands*. They testified much joy at being with us, kissing our hands and embracing us.’

‘ After mid-day, two other boats came to us, with eight men in each. As they approached our vessel, they began to chant, regulating the cadence by striking their hands on their thighs. When they were on board, they measured the length of our ship, and counted the number of men who were on the deck. They brought cocoa nuts, fish, and some herbs. The Islands are covered with trees close down to the edge of the sea.’

‘ We asked in what direction lay their principal Island, which is called *Panloq*, and they pointed to the NNE. They added, that to the SbW and to the SbE, are also two Islands, one of which is named *Merieres*, and the other *Poulo*.’

Merieres.  
Poulo.

‘ I sent my assistant pilot to sound for a place where we might anchor. The boat being arrived within a quarter of a league of the shore, two boats of the country went to her. One of the Islanders seeing a sabre, took it in his hand to examine, and in the midst of his admiration, jumped overboard and swam off with it. Anchorage was not found, the depth being every where great, and the bottom rocky.’

‘ A current set towards the SE, and the wind failing, the ship

CHAP. I. ' ship was carried from the land. The Missionaries taught  
' some of the Islanders to pronounce the holy names of Jesus  
' and Maria, and endeavoured to persuade some of them to  
' remain in the ship; but could not prevail with any.'

' One of these Islands was full two Spanish leagues and a  
' half in circuit, and was supposed to contain about 800 per-  
' sons. I observed the latitude at noon,  $5^{\circ} 16' N$ ; and the  
' variation at sunrise was found  $5^{\circ}$  North Easterly.'

December  
4th. ' It was the 4th of December before we could regain our  
' position near the *Sonsorolles*. We again tried in vain for  
5th. ' anchoring ground. The next morning, the Fathers Duberron  
' and Cortil, formed the resolution of landing to plant the  
' Cross. Don Padilla, and myself, tried to dissuade them  
' from their design, but their zeal made them disregard all  
' difficulties and objections, and they persisted in their deter-  
' mination.'

P. P. ' They left the Fray Baudin in the ship, and went in the  
Duberron and Cortil ' boat with the Quarter Master, the Ensign of the Troops,  
land on ' and the native of the *Palaos Isles* whom I have mentioned,  
Sonsorol. ' whose wife and children also went with him in the boat.'

6th. ' After they departed from the ship, by the assistance of  
' the wind, we held our ground against the current, and kept  
' near the Island all the day: but in the night the wind failed,  
' and the ship was carried to a distance. We shewed lights  
' all night. In the morning the larger Island bore from us  
' NbW, and was 8 leagues distant.'

9th. ' Till the 9th at noon we spent in endeavours to approach  
' the *Sonsorol Isles*, but the current carried us farther off. That  
' day, I observed the latitude  $5^{\circ} 28' N$ . Don Padilla, after  
' consulting with the Pilots and the Friar Baudin, agreed to  
' try to discover the Island *Panloq*, which we conjectured to  
' be 50 leagues distant from the *Sonsorolles*.'

11th. ' On the 11th, at 9 in the morning, we discovered *Panloq*.  
Palaos or ' At noon, the latitude was  $7^{\circ} 14' N$ ; we were then a league  
Pelew ' distant  
Islands.

‘ distant from the Island. In the afternoon, some boats came  
 ‘ from the land to us, and some of the Islanders swam from  
 ‘ them to the ship. When on board, they attempted to steal  
 ‘ whatever they could lay their hands on. Don Padilla seeing  
 ‘ their avidity, ordered the Soldiers under arms, and made  
 ‘ signs to the Islanders to keep from the ship, for there were  
 ‘ at least 80 in their six boats. Not long after they began to  
 ‘ paddle towards the land, and at the same time shot several  
 ‘ arrows, four of which struck the ship. Don Padilla ordered  
 ‘ a discharge of musquetry. At the report, they all leaped  
 ‘ into the sea, and abandoned their canoes; but finding the  
 ‘ firing not continued, they regained their canoes, and paddled  
 ‘ off as quick as they could.’

CHAP. 1.

1710.

December.

Palaos, or  
Pelew  
Islands.

‘ The 12th, we had but little wind. At 9 in the evening  
 ‘ a breeze sprung up from the SSE, and the current carried  
 ‘ us fast to the North. I took the resolution of passing between  
 ‘ two Islands, the channel between them being a small league  
 ‘ across. The 13th, we were to the Westward of these Islands,  
 ‘ and we bent our course for returning to *Sonsorol*, to enquire  
 ‘ after the two Missionaries and our boat left there. The 18th,  
 ‘ we were North and South with the Isle, and so remained all  
 ‘ day, without perceiving any boat, although we were within  
 ‘ cannon shot of the shore. We plied near the West side of  
 ‘ the Isle till the 20th, when strong squalls of wind from the  
 ‘ SE and NE drove us to a distance.’

18th.

At the  
Sonsorolles.

‘ The 21st, we again approached the Island, and at two in  
 ‘ the afternoon were not more than three quarters of a league  
 ‘ distant, but no boat appeared. A second storm of wind then  
 ‘ came on so strong that it obliged us to run to the WNW. We  
 ‘ again held council, and considering that we had no boat, and  
 ‘ were short of fresh water; without knowing where or how to  
 ‘ get supplied, we were all of opinion, that the only course  
 ‘ we could pursue, was to return to *Manila* with the sorrowful  
 ‘ news of what had happened; but the season of the NNE  
 ‘ winds

Padilla  
returns to  
Manila.

CHAP. I. 'winds was already begun, and we were obliged to make the  
'tour of *Mindanao*.'

With the Missionaries Duberron and Cortil, fourteen other persons from the ship landed on the Island *Sonsorol*, among whom were the Caroline Islander Moac, his wife and two children. The intention of the Fathers when they landed, was to erect a Cross, and to go back to the ship the same day.

Before Padilla's return to *Manila* another ship had sailed thence to search for the *Palaos Islands*, commanded by Don Miguel Eloriaga; but no account appears of that voyage.

1711.  
December. In December 1711, P. Serrano departed from *Manila* in a vessel fitted out expressly to seek after the Fathers Duberron and Cortil and their companions. She sailed on the 15th of the month, but the third day after, foundered in a gale of wind, near the Island *Marinduque*, one of the *Philippines*. Many of the crew got into the boat, but in their consternation they neglected to cast off or cut the rope by which she was fastened to the vessel, so that when the vessel went down, the boat was drawn after, and every person perished excepting one Spaniard and two Indians, who carried intelligence of the misfortune to *Manila*. P. Du Halde remarks, that this was the fourth time the Missionary Fathers in *Manila* in vain attempted to penetrate into the *Palaos Islands*\*.

1712.  
Islands discovered by Bernard de Egui. In 1712, a Spanish ship commanded by Bernard de Egui, discovered a groupe of Islands, situated to the SW of *Guahan*, in about the 10th degree of North latitude, and in longitude from 3° to 4° West of the meridian of *Guahan*. It was two of these Islands which the Nassau Fleet discovered in 1625. The whole groupe was estimated to spread over a space 25 Spanish leagues in length, and 15 in breadth. One of the largest was named *Falalep*, and was reckoned five Spanish leagues in circuit.

---

\* Extracts of letters from P. Du Halde and P. Cazier. *Lettres des Missions Etrangères*. Tom xi. and xvi. *anc. edit.*



circuit. The King of these Islands resided at a smaller Island named *Momog* or *Mogmog*. CHAP. I.

What other attempts were made to obtain intelligence of the Fathers Duberron and Cortil, does not clearly appear. Pere Cazier, a Missionary in *China*, relates, in a letter dated November the 5th, 1720, that a merchant who came to *China* from the *Philippine Islands*, reported to him, that a Spanish vessel went to the *Palaos Isles*, and on her approaching one, a boat with many natives went off to her; but though much invited, no one of them would venture into the ship without a hostage being first given: that a Spaniard, therefore, went down into the ship's boat which was lying alongside, and some of the Islanders then ascended into the ship, where they were immediately secured, and musquetry was fired into the Island canoe, which gave their own man opportunity to escape. That the inveigled islanders were carried to *Manila*, where, on being examined, they acknowledged that the natives had killed the Father Missionaries and their companions, and had eaten them. This story, however, appears contradicted, in a letter dated from *Manila* a year later, i. e. in December 1721, wherein it is said, ' whatsoever efforts have been made during ' the last ten years to learn news of the Fathers Duberron and ' Cortil, who landed in one of the *Palaos Isles* to preach the ' Faith to the Natives, nothing has been discovered concerning ' them; but it is not doubted that they have been massacred ' by those barbarians\*.' P. Cantova also, in a letter of yet later date, affirms that no news had been obtained of the two Fathers left at *Sonsorol*. 1720.

The next information that appears concerning the *Carolinas*, is the most important of any which has been given. One of the Missionary Fathers at *Guahan*, P. Juan Antonio Cantova, an intelligent man, wrote a description of the Islands, and their

---

\* Letter of P. G. Wibault. Tom. xxiii. ancient edition.



CHAP. I. their inhabitants, in the form of a letter, addressed to the King of *Spain's* Confessor; to which he added a chart made by himself, from the best information he was able to procure, combining what he gathered from the natives with the Spanish discoveries. Cantova's letter and chart were published in the 18th volume of the *Lettres Edifiantes*. Abridged in some of the less material particulars, his letter is as follows:

'To the Reverend Pere d'Aubenton, of the Company of Jesus,  
' and Confessor of His Catholic Majesty.

Agadna, March 22d, 1722.

' My Reverend Father;

Letter of  
P. Juan  
Antonio  
Cantova.

' The Peace of Our Lord remain with you. I make it my  
' duty and pleasure to write you an account of the discovery  
' which has been lately made of a new Archipelago of Islands,  
' inhabited by a nation of infidels, who offer themselves in  
' multitudes to the zeal of the Missionaries.'

' Almost immediately on taking possession of the *Marianas*  
' *Islands*, knowledge was obtained of some of the Islands of  
' which I am about to speak, and *Guahan* was regarded as the  
' gate which should open an entrance to innumerable Southern  
' Isles till then unknown, which are now called the *Carolinas*.  
' Hitherto, all our attempts to profit by so important a dis-  
' covery have been unsuccessful. P. Luis de Sanvitores, justly  
' called the Apostle of the *Marianas*, said, " Be not impatient :  
' " wait till the harvest is ripened. Then shall you see the  
' " inhabitants of the *Carolinas* of their own accord come to seek  
' " the labourers, and to gather the fruit." The accomplishment  
' of his prediction has been reserved to these times. You will  
' judge by the recital I shall make.'

' On the 19th of June last year, a strange bark, differing  
' little in its construction from the vessels of the *Marianas*, but  
' more lofty, so as at a distance to be taken for a frigate, put  
' on shore at a desert spot on the East side of *Guahan*. In this  
' bark

‘ bark were eleven men, seven women, and six children. They  
 ‘ were perceived by a native of the Island who was fishing, and  
 ‘ saw some of them land, which they did in terror, gliding  
 ‘ under the palm trees for concealment and to supply them-  
 ‘ selves with cocoa nuts. He went and gave information to  
 ‘ the P. Muscati, our Vice Provincial, who was in that district,  
 ‘ and the Padré immediately went with some of the Marian  
 ‘ Islanders to succour the strangers. The women among them  
 ‘ were terrified and made lamentable cries, but one of the men  
 ‘ more courageous than the rest, jumped on shore from the  
 ‘ canoe, and advanced to the Father Missionary, to whom he  
 ‘ offered some things of his Island. The Father received his  
 ‘ present, and embraced him, and this dissipated all terror.’

CHAP. 1.

1722.

Letter of  
P. Juan  
Antonio  
Cantova.

‘ Two days after, another strange canoe, in which were four  
 ‘ men, one woman and a child, landed on the West side of  
 ‘ *Guahan*. Relief was given to them, and they were conducted  
 ‘ to *Umatag*, where the Governor was. The people who landed  
 ‘ from the first canoe were sent for, to see if they were of the  
 ‘ same country. Their joy at meeting was indescribable, and  
 ‘ expressed by continual embracings. It appeared that these  
 ‘ two canoes had departed in company with four others, from  
 ‘ an Island named *Farroilep*, intending to go to an Island  
 ‘ named *Ulé*; but a violent West wind dispersed them, and  
 ‘ for twenty days they had been driven about without knowing  
 ‘ where they were. They had suffered much from hunger and  
 ‘ thirst, and one of them, a young man strong in appearance,  
 ‘ did not long survive the fatigue he had undergone. He was  
 ‘ instructed as much as was possible in the mysteries of the  
 ‘ Faith, and baptism was conferred on him before he departed.’

‘ The principal people among these Islanders were called  
 ‘ *Tamoles*. They wore a garment open at the sides, which  
 ‘ covered the shoulders and breast and hung down to their  
 ‘ knees. The women had also a piece of linen or stuff round  
 ‘ their waist in manner of a petticoat, which reached half way

CHAP. I.

1722.

Letter of  
P. Juan  
Antonio  
Cantova.

‘ down the leg. The Tamoles painted their bodies, and their  
 ‘ ears were pierced, in which they stuck flowers and orna-  
 ‘ ments. The greater part of these Islanders have curly hair,  
 ‘ the nose large, eyes large and extremely penetrating, and  
 ‘ beard moderately thick. In complexion, there is among  
 ‘ them this difference, that some are of the colour of pure  
 ‘ Indians, and others it can scarcely be doubted are *Mestizes*,  
 ‘ born of Spaniards and Indian women. I have seen among  
 ‘ them Mulattoes, that is to say, of a breed between a Negro  
 ‘ and an Indian.’

‘ We took some of these Islanders to live in our house, and  
 ‘ in less than two months, I was able to translate into their  
 ‘ language the Commandments, and an abridgment of the  
 ‘ Catechism, which they learnt by heart.’

‘ When they had been four months at *Guahan*, they had  
 ‘ collected a number of hatchets, nails, and other instruments  
 ‘ of iron, which appeared to them of inestimable value. Their  
 ‘ desire to carry these treasures to their own country, and to  
 ‘ see again their wives and children from whom they were  
 ‘ separated, rendered them impatient to return; and they  
 ‘ solicited with great earnestness for leave to depart. The  
 ‘ Governor wished to make them contented; but his design  
 ‘ was to keep at *Guahan* the principal persons among them,  
 ‘ and to send the others back, by which means he might be  
 ‘ able to establish a regular intercourse between the *Marianas*  
 ‘ and the *Carolinas*. He communicated to me his views, and  
 ‘ I wrote to our Reverend Padre Provincial to ask his per-  
 ‘ mission to accompany the first of the Islanders who were to  
 ‘ return, that I might gain information of their country and of  
 ‘ their customs, and thereby judge how they would be disposed  
 ‘ to receive the Christian Religion. The Governor, Don Luis  
 ‘ Sanchez, promised to accommodate me with a vessel, and to  
 ‘ give leave to any Spaniard, or other inhabitant of *Guahan*  
 ‘ who should desire it, to go with me. The Father Provincial,  
 ‘ however,

‘ however, was of opinion that such an enterprise would not be approved by our Superiors at *Manila*, and would not give his consent.’

CHAP. 1.

1722.

Letter of  
P. Juan  
Antonio  
Cantova.

‘ Our Carolinas Islanders in the mean time grew more pressing and importunate. They incessantly besieged the Governor, supplicating him with tears. The bitterness of absence from their kindred, they said, took from them appetite and sleep, and rendered life insupportable. The Governor, however, had changed his plan, but he consoled them with good words to amuse them till the Winter set in, when the sea would be no longer safe; it being his design to detain them till the Spring, that he might have leisure to make all the preparation he wished for a visitation of their Islands.’

‘ As the departure of the Islanders was deferred, and I had acquired a competent knowledge of their language, I profited by their stay to get instructed more in detail concerning the number and situations of their Islands, and concerning their Religion, Customs, and Government.’

‘ Having much examined into these matters, I think I do not deceive myself in saying that all the Islands of which they have given me information, are between the 6th and 11th degree of North latitude, and that some of them reach to 30° of longitude East of the *Cape del Espiritu Santo*.’

‘ The Isles of this Archipelago are divided in five Provinces, which have each their particular language, but apparently all these languages are derived from one common origin: and to judge from the resemblance of terms, it seems probable that this mother language is the Arabic.’

The  
Carolinas  
Islands consist of Five  
Provinces.

‘ The FIRST Province, which is to the East, is called *Cittac*. The principal Island is *Torres* or *Hogoleu*. It is of much greater extent than the Island *Guahan*; its inhabitants are negroes, mulattoes, and whites; it is governed by a King named *Tahulucahit*, who has under his dominion a great number

*Cittac*,  
The First  
Province.



- CHAP. 1.  
1722.  
Letter of  
P. Juan  
Antonio  
Cantova.
- Second  
Province.
- Ulée.  
Lamurrec.
- Third  
Province.
- Falalep.  
Mogmog.
- ‘ number of Isles. The following are the names of those which  
 ‘ extend from the NE towards the West: *Etel, Ruao, Pis,*  
 ‘ *Lamoil, Falalu, Ulalu, Magur, Vloul, Pullep, Leguischel, Teme-*  
 ‘ *tem, Schoug.* Those which are situated from the SE to the  
 ‘ SW, are *Cuop, Capeugeug, Foup, Peule, Pata, Scheug.*  
 ‘ Besides these, they reckon a great number of little Islands.’
- ‘ The SECOND Province reaches about four degrees and a  
 ‘ half to the East of the meridian of *Guahan.* It contains  
 ‘ about 26 Islands not very considerable, 14 of which however  
 ‘ are very fully peopled. They are situated between the 8th  
 ‘ and 9th degree of N latitude. The names of the principal of  
 ‘ these Isles are *Ulée, Lamurrec, Seteoel, Ifeluc, Eurrupuc,*  
 ‘ *Farroilep,* and others, as marked distinctly in the chart.  
 ‘ *Farroilep* with its two small collateral Isles was discovered in  
 ‘ 1796, by the Pilot Juan Rodriguez. This Province is divided  
 ‘ into two Principalities; that of *Ulée,* and that of *Lamurrec.*  
 ‘ The Indians who were forced by the tempest to the *Island*  
 ‘ *Guahan,* from whom I gathered this information, were all  
 ‘ born in this Province, and the greater part of them are from  
 ‘ the Islands *Ulée* and *Farroilep.*’
- ‘ The THIRD Province begins at two degrees to the West  
 ‘ of the *Island Guahan.* *Feis,* the principal *Island,* is very  
 ‘ populous and fertile, and is about 6 leagues in circuit. About  
 ‘ a degree more to the West is a groupe of Isles which spread  
 ‘ 25 leagues in length and 15 in breadth, and with *Feis,* com-  
 ‘ pose this Province. They were discovered in 1712 by Captain  
 ‘ Don Bernard de Egui. Their names are *Falalep,* which is  
 ‘ 5 leagues in circuit, *Oiescur, Mogmog,* and others marked in  
 ‘ the chart. The Lord of these Isles resides at *Mogmog;* and  
 ‘ the barks which navigate in this sea, when they come in sight  
 ‘ of *Mogmog,* lower their sails, in token of respect and sub-  
 ‘ mission to their Chief. The Isle of *Zaraol* which is 15 leagues  
 ‘ from this groupe, belongs to the same Province\*.

‘ The

---

\* *Zaraol* is not marked in Cantova's chart.



‘ The FOURTH Province is to the West of the THIRD about 30 leagues. *Yap*, which is the principal Island, is more than 40 leagues in circuit. It is very populous and fruitful. They have a kind of potatoes which they call *Camotes*, which one of our *Caroline* Islanders told me came to them from the *Philippines*. At six or eight leagues distance are three small Islands, which form a triangle. They are named *Ngolii*, *Laddo*, and *Petangaras*.’

CHAP. 1.

1722.

Fourth  
Province.  
*Yap*, the  
principal  
Island.

‘ The FIFTH Province is about 45 leagues from the Island *Yap*: it contains a certain number of Islands, to which is commonly given the name of *Palaos*, but which our Indians name *Pauleu*. They affirm that they are in great number, but they only reckon seven principal Islands, which are situated from North to South; these are named *Pelilieu*, *Coaengal*, *Tagaleteu*, *Cogeal*, *Yalap*, *Mogulibec*, and *Nagarool*. These Islands are inhabited by a numerous people, but who they say are barbarous, that both the men and women go entirely naked, and feed on human flesh; and that the inhabitants of the other *Carolinas Islands* regard them with horror.’

Fifth  
Province.  
The *Palaos*,  
or *Pelew*  
Islands.

‘ To the SW from the last of these Islands are the two Islands of *St. André*, which the natives call *Sonrol* and *Cadocopuci*. They are situated in five degrees and some minutes of North latitude. *Sonrol* is the Island on which the Fathers *Duberron* and *Cortil*, with 14 other persons, remained in the year 1710, and amongst them the Indian *Moac*. There has not been since that time any news received of the two Fathers. I questioned much our *Carolinas* Indians on the subject, but did not find that they had any knowledge of the matter.’

‘ They farther reported to me, that to the East of all the Islands I have named, there are a great number of others, one especially of great extent, named *Falupet*, the inhabitants of which pay adoration to the Shark; and that the greatest part of them are negroes, and of barbarous savage manners.

Falupet.

‘ They

CHAP. 1.

1722.

Letter of  
P. Juan  
Antonio  
Cantova.

‘ They have this knowledge of the more distant Islands only  
‘ by means of some of the natives who had been driven thence  
‘ by tempests.’

‘ Here then, my good Father, you see a great Archipelago  
‘ of Islands, whose inhabitants are worthy of compassion; who  
‘ live without worship and with scarcely any idea of religion.  
‘ Their ignorance in this respect will probably render their  
‘ conversion more easy, their minds not being pre-occupied  
‘ with fabulous systems. They nevertheless acknowledge the  
‘ existence of good and evil spirits; who according to their  
‘ manner of thinking are material, but composed of celestial  
‘ substances, different from those of the inhabitants of the  
‘ Earth. Luguaileng, one of these spirits, had two wives, a  
‘ celestial and a terrestrial. They believe that there is a Paradise  
‘ where good people are rewarded, and also a place where the  
‘ wicked are punished. They say that the souls which go to  
‘ Heaven, return to the Earth on the fourth day, and remain  
‘ invisible in the midst of their kindred. They have priests  
‘ who pretend to have commerce with the souls or spirits of the  
‘ departed.’

‘ There are amongst these Islanders, *Mestizes* [*i. e.* a mixed  
‘ breed], mulattoes, and negroes. For those which are of the  
‘ whiter colour, I will simply report to you my conjectures,  
‘ founded on what P. Colin says in the 20th Chapter of his  
‘ *History of the Philippine Islands*. He relates that Martin  
‘ Lopez, Pilot of the first ship which went from *New Spain* to  
‘ the succour of the *Philippines* in the year 1566, (the galeon  
‘ San Geronimo), conspired with 28 others to make themselves  
‘ masters of the ship, and to land the Captain and the rest of  
‘ the crew on a desert Island, but their plot being discovered  
‘ and prevented, they were themselves set on shore and aban-  
‘ doned on an Island inhabited by barbarians to the East of  
‘ the *Marianas*. It is to be believed that these rebels were  
‘ cast on one of the *Carolinas Islands*, and that they married  
‘ with

‘ with the native women there, whence has sprung this race  
 ‘ of *Mestizes*, who have so extremely multiplied in all these  
 ‘ Islands\*.

‘ At this moment in which I am concluding my letter,  
 ‘ I receive permission to visit these infidel countries, and to  
 ‘ embark in a vessel which our Governor intends to send there  
 ‘ immediately after Easter. Thus, my Reverend Father, my  
 ‘ wishes are at length accomplished. May the Lord vouchsafe  
 ‘ to bless this enterprize, and not for my unworthiness withhold  
 ‘ his mercies from this numerous people. Intreat this for me  
 ‘ in your holy prayers, in participation of which, I am, &c.’

‘ *P. J. A. Cantova.*’

No information is given in the Missionary Letters concerning Cantova's visit to the *Carolinas Islands* in 1722. But it appears by an amended chart which he made of some of the Islands, a copy of which is preserved in Mr. Dalrymple's Collection of Plans, that either then, or at some time afterwards, he visited the Islands of the Third Province, which in the amended chart are called the *Garbanzos Islands*, probably on account of herbage found on them, *Garbanzos* signifying in the Spanish language what we call chick-pease.

CHAP. I.

1722.

Letter of  
 P. Juan  
 Antonio  
 Cantova.

Garbanzos  
 Islands.

In

---

\* P. Cantova's letter contains more particulars of the customs of the Carolinas Islanders than it has been thought necessary to recite above. The Story of Martin Lopez required being noticed, that the foundation for believing the light olive-coloured natives of the *South Sea Islands* to be a mixed breed, descending from Spaniards and native Islanders, might be examined. Thirty-eight years before the voyage of the San Geronimo, Alvaro de Saavedra discovered an Island *de Hombres blancos*, which there is every appearance was one of the Islands since named the *Carolinas*; and the natives are described in the account given of his voyage to be of white complexions and to have beards. Afterwards, in the same voyage, Islands more to the Eastward were discovered, which were named *los buenos Jardines*, of whose inhabitants it is said, 'these Islanders were of a light colour, like the people of *los Pintados*;' that is to say, of the *Philippine Islands*. See Vol. I. p. 152—155. Mendana also found the inhabitants of the *Marquesas Islands* 'almost white,' with which Islands it has never been supposed that Martin Lopez or his companions had any communication.

CHAP. I.  
1731.

In the year 1731, P. Cantova went again to the Islands of the Third Province, which are situated about SW from *Guahan*, and midway towards the *Palaos* or *Pelew Islands*, with design to labour at the conversion of the inhabitants. An account of this unfortunate mission is given in a Memoir written by the Governor of the *Philippine Islands*, Don Fernando Valdez Tamon; which is as follows:

Memoir  
of the  
Governor  
of the  
Philippines.

1733.  
June.

‘ The Fathers Cantova and Walter departed from *Guahan*  
‘ on February the 2d, 1731, to go to the Islands lately dis-  
‘ covered. They arrived happily at one of the *Carolinas*, on  
‘ the 2d of March following, and sojourned there three months,  
‘ occupied with their missionary duties. As they were in want  
‘ of many things, Walter embarked with the intention to return  
‘ to *Guahan* to procure them. Pere Cantova remained behind  
‘ with fourteen of the people who had accompanied him from  
‘ *Guahan*. Walter, instead of returning to *Guahan*, was forced  
‘ by contrary winds to go to the *Philippines*, and was obliged  
‘ to wait there a whole year for the opportunity of the vessel  
‘ which is sent thence every two years to the *Marianas*. Accord-  
‘ ingly, he did not embark again before the 12th of Novem-  
‘ ber 1732; and this vessel did not perform the voyage, but  
‘ was wrecked. The Missionaries at *Manila* were not dis-  
‘ couraged, but at a great expence caused another vessel to be  
‘ constructed and furnished with provisions, and Walter em-  
‘ barked in her on the 31st of May 1733, with forty-four  
‘ persons. After nine days navigation, they found themselves  
‘ near the Islands, and fired cannon to inform P. Cantova of  
‘ their arrival. The same was done repeatedly, but no bark  
‘ of the Island appeared, which gave suspicion that the barba-  
‘ rians might have killed him. They took the resolution to  
‘ enter a bay formed by two Islands, the largest of which is  
‘ *Falalep*, and when they came within a musket shot of the  
‘ shore, they observed that their former habitation had been  
‘ burnt, and that the Cross which had been erected near the  
‘ sea



‘ sea side was no longer there. After some time, four small  
 ‘ canoes of the Islanders approached the vessel, bringing CHAP. 1.  
 ‘ cocoa-nuts. They were questioned in their language concern- 1733.  
 ‘ ing Father Cantova and his companions; they answered, but  
 ‘ with symptoms of embarrassment, that they were gone to the  
 ‘ great Island *Yap*. Their countenances at the same time  
 ‘ expressed fear, and they refused to come on board, although  
 ‘ offered biscuit, tobacco, and other things of which they were  
 ‘ fond, which left no doubt that our people had perished by  
 ‘ the hands of barbarians, At length it was contrived to seize  
 ‘ one of these Islanders, and to get him into the ship, where-  
 ‘ upon the others forsook their barks, and threw themselves  
 ‘ into the sea, swimming away with loud cries. The vessel  
 ‘ stopped the night in this bay, and the next day sailed with  
 ‘ the design to go to the Island *Yap*; but not knowing in what  
 ‘ degree it is situated, nor the course it was necessary to follow,  
 ‘ they were not able to discover it. During this time they  
 ‘ repeatedly questioned the Islander, giving him every assurance  
 ‘ that no harm should be done to him if he would speak the  
 ‘ truth. At length, he confessed, that a short time after the  
 ‘ departure of Walter, the natives killed the Father Cantova  
 ‘ and all his companions.’

‘ P. Cantova, it seems, went with his interpreter and two  
 ‘ soldiers to the Island *Mogmog* to baptise, whilst the rest of his  
 ‘ company remained at *Falalep*. Scarcely had he set foot in  
 ‘ *Mogmog*, when the inhabitants came round him armed with  
 ‘ lances, and setting up great cries. Cantova demanded mildly  
 ‘ why they wished to take away his life who had never done  
 ‘ them harm? “ You come,” said they, “ to destroy our  
 ‘ “ ancient usages, and we will have none of your Religion.”  
 ‘ With these words, they pierced him through and through  
 ‘ with their lances. They afterwards enveloped the dead body  
 ‘ of the Father in a mat, and buried him under a small house,  
 ‘ which among them is an honourable mode of interment, and

Death of  
P. Cantova.



CHAP. I.  
1733.

‘ given only to their principal people. They killed at the same  
 ‘ time the three men who were with him, whose bodies they put  
 ‘ into a canoe, which they turned loose to the will of the  
 ‘ waves. They afterwards went to the Island *Falalep* where  
 ‘ the other persons of the mission were. The soldiers, seeing  
 ‘ the Islanders approach, and that they were transported with  
 ‘ rage, put themselves on their defence, and fired some small  
 ‘ cannon which they had placed before their house, by which  
 ‘ four of the Islanders were killed; and they continued to  
 ‘ defend themselves with their sabres, till they were overpow-  
 ‘ ered by numbers. There perished on this occasion, besides  
 ‘ the Father Cantova, eight Spaniards, four natives of the  
 ‘ *Philippine Islands*, and a slave. A young native of the Philip-  
 ‘ pine Islands was spared, because one of the principal people  
 ‘ took compassion on him, and adopted him for his son.’

This is the latest expedition to the *Carolinas Islands* noticed in the letters of the Jesuit Missionaries, published under the title of ‘ *Edifiante et Curieuse.*’ The untimely death of so zealous and capable a fellow labourer as Father Cantova, must have been felt as a severe loss by the whole Order. Much may be said in palliation of the conduct of the Islanders in this transaction. In consequence of the Spanish conquest and settlement of the *Ladrones*, many natives of those Islands emigrated in all directions, by which the usurpation of the Spaniards became known in every Island with which the Ladroners had communication. Cantova’s last mission to *Falalep* went attended with soldiers and with cannon, circumstances which threatened the *Garbanzos Isles* with a fate similar to that which had fallen on the *Ladron Islands*, and justified the natives in their determination to root it out. Their manner of doing this, as it was in their power to have effected it without bloodshed, was the act of a barbarous people, retrieved in some degree from that character by the  
 act

act of interring their principal victim with the honours bestowed by them only on Chiefs.

The chart which accompanies this account of the *Carolinas Islands* has been composed, by inserting first all the lands whose positions have been best authenticated, as the *Palaos* or *Pelew Islands*, from Lieutenant John Mac Cluer's survey, and other Islands from authorities whose dates are noted on the chart. The rest, with the exception of a very few of the more early discoveries, are furnished from P. Cantova's chart. One defect in the present chart must be, the having some Islands laid down twice; for it cannot be doubted that most of the Islands seen by Europeans within its limits, are part of those which on native information are laid down in Cantova's chart, but which, from the situation there assigned them, could not possibly be recognised with certainty; as for example, it may be conjectured, but not affirmed, that the Island seen in Mendana's second voyage, is the *Torres* or *Hogoleu* of the missionary chart; also that the Islands seen by the English missionary ship the *Duff*, in 1797, are part of Cantova's Second Province, of which *Ulee* is the principal Island. In either case, it would be hazarding too much to assume identity; and it must be expected that among the *Carolinas Islands* which appear in the present charts, some duplicates will be found.

CHAP. I.

Remarks  
on the  
Chart.

## C H A P. II.

*Voyage of Lozier Bouvet, in 1738-9, to search for Lands in the Southern Atlantic Ocean.*

CHAP. 2. **I**N the year 1735, M. Lozier Bouvet, a French Sea Officer, presented a memorial to the French *Compagnie des Indes*, recommending to them to cause search to be made for the countries long before discovered by the Sieur de Gonneville, which were supposed to lie to the South of the *Cape of Good Hope*, not many degrees distant from the same meridian; and offering to undertake the search if they would furnish the means. The Company conceived that an establishment on a land so situated, would be convenient for the refreshment of their ships bound to or from *India*, that thence they might hold commerce with the *Brasils*, or the *South Sea*; and that in times of war, it would give them a general controul over the Southern navigation. On these considerations, they appointed two ships to be fitted out under the command of M. Bouvet, for making the proposed discovery, which equipment took place in the year 1738.

A short abstract of M. Bouvet's journal was printed at *Paris* in *les Journaux de Trevoux*, for February 1740; from which M. de Brosses inserted an account in his *Navigations aux Terres Australes*\*, since which time, Mr. Dalrymple published the sea reckonings kept day by day in the ships under Bouvet, which were communicated to him by M. D'Apres de Manneville, the editor, and of the greater part author, of the well known and serviceable book of charts, entitled *le Neptune Oriental*.

July

---

\* Art. XLIII.

July the 19th, 1738, the Frigate l'Aigle, commanded by M. Lozier Bouvet, and the Frigate la Marie, commanded by M. Hays, departed from *Port l'Orient*. Their instructions directed them to search for land, in and about the latitude of 44° S, and longitude 355°, reckoned Eastward from the meridian of *Teneriffe*; in which situation some old charts had placed a Cape of the *Terra Australis Incognita*. The *Isla Grande* of La Roché probably was also in the contemplation of the projectors of the voyage.

CHAP. 2.

1738.

July.

In October, they arrived at the Island *Santa Katalina* on the coast of *Brasil*, whence they sailed November the 13th, directing their course SEward. In latitude 35° S, they began to experience fogs. December the 6th, in latitude 43° S, and longitude 355°, they saw sea-weed, and birds like moor fowl. They tried for soundings, but found no bottom with 180 fathoms of line. The fogs now became so thick that it required the utmost attention in both ships to prevent a separation; they wetted like rain, and continued with very little intermission during the whole time the ships remained in a high South latitude.

November.

Sail from

Santa

Katalina.

December.

Sea-weed

and birds,

lat. 43° S.

long. 355°.

The 7th, in 44° S, longitude 356°, the variation was observed 7° 30' North-Easterly.

In latitude 49° S, they saw three Islands of Ice. Many smaller pieces were floating about, which were remarked to have great diversity of shapes, as of ships, buildings, fortresses, and other things. 'These pieces had probably broken loose from the larger Islands, and were very dangerous to the ships, making the navigation like to sailing among large floating rocks, some of which scarcely appeared above water. The larger Ice Islands were two or three leagues in circuit, and some of an elevation 200 fathoms above the level of the sea.'

Ice Islands.

lat. 49° S.

About the 20th, in latitude 50° S, and longitude 15°, seals and penguins were seen. The ships were obliged to sail towards

Seals and

Penguins.

lat. 50° S.

the

long. 15°.

CHAP. 2. the East to get clear of ice. Soundings were tried, but no bottom was found.

The journal of the *Aigle* relates,

1739.  
January  
the 1st.  
Land  
discovered,

‘ January the 1st, 1739, at half-past 3 P. M. the weather  
‘ having become a little clear, the latitude being then by  
‘ reckoning  $54^{\circ} 20' S$ , and the longitude  $25^{\circ} 47'$  [East] from  
‘ the meridian of *Teneriffe*, land was seen to the ENE at the  
‘ distance of 8 or 10 leagues. It appeared very high and  
‘ covered with snow, and was encircled to 7 or 8 leagues dis-  
‘ tance with pieces of ice that seemed so many islands. The  
‘ extent of the land appeared to be 4 or 5 leagues from North  
‘ to South. Estimating the run of the last 24 hours, it appears  
‘ that the ships were on the preceding day (December the 31st)  
‘ within four leagues of the land, and that they must have been  
‘ prevented from seeing it by the fog\*.’

and named  
Cape de la  
Circuncision.

The Chief Pilot of the *Aigle*, who first saw the land, was rewarded with twenty dollars. On account of the day, M. Bouvet named it *Cape de la Circuncision*. The indications remarked in approaching it were penguins, and white birds similar in size and in their manner of flight to pigeons. The variation was observed in sight of the land  $7^{\circ}$  North-Westerly; but the compasses were found to differ from each other in a very unusual degree.

The journal of the *Marie* gives the following description:—  
‘ January the 1st, we perceived a land high and steep. The  
‘ mountains were the greater part covered with snow. On the  
‘ afternoon of the 3d, the weather being serene, we saw the  
‘ land very distinctly. The coast, which was bordered with ice,  
‘ seemed to form many coves or small bays [*enfonceimens*], and  
‘ the shore appeared steep in its whole extent. The tops of  
‘ the mountains were covered with snow; and in the places  
‘ where there was not snow, there appeared much wood †.

From

\* *Journal on board the Aigle*, p. 4.

† *Journal of the Frigate la Marie*, p. 11.



From the 1st to the 10th of January, the two ships kept in the neighbourhood of the land, and were on its SW, West, and Northern sides, endeavouring to make examination; but the weather was so foggy, or if not foggy so uncertain, that a boat could not be sent to the land without much danger of her not being able to find the ship again; nor could any view be obtained that yielded other information of the nature of the country than what is above mentioned. Their nearest approach was to within four or five leagues distance. No soundings were obtained. A current was thought to set Eastward, but so trifling as to make only half a degree difference from the reckoning in nine days. On the 8th and 9th, an appearance like land was seen to the NNE of the *Cape Circoncision*, which appearance was afterwards believed to have been only a fog bank.

CHAP. 2.

1739.

January.

Cape de la  
Circoncision.

On the 10th, at four in the morning, the wind was moderately fresh from the Westward, and *Cape de la Circoncision* was in sight, bearing from SSW to SSE. At this last point of bearing the land was observed to be a low point. The boats were made ready; but at five o'clock, the land was again obscured by fog, and the wind and sea became rough; no boat expedition therefore was undertaken, nor was this land again seen by the *Aigle* and *Marie*. The variation of the compass was observed on the 10th to be  $7^{\circ} 35'$  NEasterly.

10th.

The endeavour to explore a rocky coast in a stormy climate and in foggy weather was harassing to the crews of the ships, and it appeared to M. Bouvet that this was not a land proper for a settlement; therefore, with the advice of his officers, he determined to leave it. The journal of the *Aigle* remarks, ' Whilst we have had sight of this land, we have reaped no other advantage than being able to affirm its existence, and that it extends 8 or 10 leagues to the ENE [from the *Cape*, which is the Western extremity], and 6 or 7 leagues towards the SE, without being able, nevertheless, to decide whether it is part of a Continent or an Island.' The reckonings of the two ships appear not to have differed more than a few minutes

CHAP. 2.  
1739.

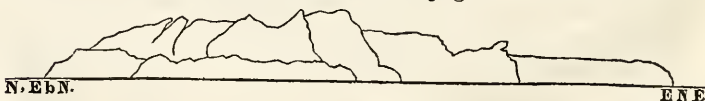
in longitude in making the *Cape de la Circoncision*. That of the *Aigle* gives for the situation of the Cape, latitude  $54^{\circ}$  S, and longitude  $53^{\circ} 45'$  E from *Santa Katalina*, which is equivalent to  $4^{\circ} 30'$  E of *Greenwich*. The *Marie's* reckoning makes the Cape in latitude  $54^{\circ} 6'$  South, and the longitude a quarter of a degree less than the *Aigle*.

From the *Cape Circoncision*, the two ships sailed in company North Eastward, until February the 5th, when M. Bouvet embarked in the *Marie* to return to *Europe*; and M. Hays, to whom the command of the *Aigle* was delivered, continued his course Eastward for *India*. The *Marie* made the land of the *Cape of Good Hope* on the 24th of February, and the longitude by her reckoning, from *Cape Circoncision* to the *Cape of Good Hope*, was  $7^{\circ} 13'$ , which gives for the longitude of *Cape Circoncision*  $11^{\circ} 10'$  E of *Greenwich*.

The time occupied in the navigation from *Santa Katalina* to *Cape Circoncision* was 49 days; thence to the *Cape of Good Hope* 45 days. The reckoning of the *Aigle* after leaving *Cape Circoncision* affords another basis for computing the longitude.

The *Aigle* arrived at the Island *Rodriguez* the 7th of March, which was a passage of 56 days, making longitude by reckoning  $49^{\circ} 44'$ . This applied to the longitude assigned in the tables to the Island *Rodriguez*, will give for the longitude of *Cape de la Circoncision*  $13^{\circ} 6'$  E from the meridian of *Greenwich*. The results of these three methods of computing, differ widely: the mean, making some allowance in favour of the shorter passages, may be stated at  $9^{\circ}$  East of *Greenwich*.

*A View of the Island of Cape de la Circoncision, taken in Lozier Bouvet's Voyage.*



NOTE.

## NOTE.

The following account of a recent navigation to a high South latitude, will serve as a Supplement to the Voyage of Lozier Bouvet. The *Cape de la Circoncision* had been sought after from the longitude of six degrees and a half to above twenty degrees, East from *Greenwich*; and no land being found in that extent, caused it to be conjectured that M. Bouvet had been deceived by a large ice Island. In 1808, however, Bouvet's land was made by two English vessels in the Southern Whale Fishery, the *Snow Swan*, Mr. James Lindsay Master, and *Brig Otter*, Mr. Thomas Hopper Master, both in the employ of Messieurs Enderby, Merchants of London, who have had the kindness to communicate the journals in their possession.

CHAP. 2.

The *Swan* and *Otter* in their passage Southward, stopped at *San Sebastian* on the coast of *Brasil*, and departed thence on August the 22d, 1808, being directed by the Owners to search in the parallel of Bouvet's land from the longitude of 10° W to 14° E of *Greenwich*. On the 25th of September, in latitude 54° S and longitude 11° W, the two vessels lost company.

The English  
Vessels  
*Swan* and  
*Otter*,  
in 1808,

October the 6th, in the forenoon, the *Swan* being in latitude by account 53° 58' S, and in longitude by the reckoning 3° 55' E, saw land bearing SSE, distant by estimation 8 or 10 leagues. The next day (the 7th) she was so near as to be embayed and almost inclosed in a bason formed by field ice with the land. At noon that day the body of the land was set bearing S b W  $\frac{1}{2}$  W, per compass, distant 4 or 5 miles. The latitude was then observed 54° 15' S, and the longitude by reckoning was 4° 15' E. [Variation about a point and a half Westerly.]

make the  
land of  
Cape de la  
Circoncision.

The land was covered with snow. Captain Lindsay of the *Swan*, says in his journal, 'the West point is very high and steep; the East point low and level. This Island appeared to be 5 miles from East to West, and was surrounded with ice on the North and West sides to as far as three miles from the shore; but from the East point, the ice was seen to extend in one continued body to the distance of 7 or 8 leagues. Some thousands of penguins were about us. We tried for soundings, but found no bottom.' The extent of the land from East to West afterwards appears to be greater

than

*Note continued.*

CHAP. 2. than remarked in the above extract; for at one time it was set by the compass bearing from SSW to Sb E $\frac{1}{2}$ E at the distance of 7 or 8 leagues; which will give 5 leagues of extent East and West. It may be supposed, therefore, that the word miles was written by mistake instead of leagues.

It is not probable that much of the ice with which *Cape Circoncision* was surrounded was formed there, but that it accumulated by being arrested in the course of drifting. Captain Lindsay seems of opinion that this land may afford harbour at a less rigid season of the year. He says, 'I have used every exertion I could with prudence to find a harbour, but 'it is impossible to gain one at this time, on the account of fogs and 'dangerous ice.'

On the 13th, the Swan left the land, sailing NEward. The center of the Island, according to the above account, is in latitude 54° 22' S, and in longitude, by the reckoning, 4° 15' East from *Greenwich*. Captain Lindsay had a time-keeper which gave the longitude 2° more East than the reckoning; but in long passages, without the check of lunar observations, and without opportunity of any kind to examine whether the time-keeper preserves its rate, it is most safe to be guided by the reckoning. In this instance, the time-keeper on board the Swan would place *Cape de la Circoncision* too near the spot where Captain Cook missed finding it in 1775. At noon on the 17th of February that year, Captain Cook, coming from the SW, was in latitude 54° 20' S, and longitude 6° 33' E, but did not see land, and was doubtless then to the Eastward of it, as he prosecuted his search towards the East, keeping in the same parallel many degrees without finding land.

On the 10th of October, the Otter also made *Cape Circoncision*, and by a noon observation found its latitude 54° 24' S. The variation observed on board the Otter, when 20 leagues to the NE of the land, was 21° Westerly.

The discouragements from ice, fogs, and tempestuous weather, experienced by M. Bouvet, and by the English vessels, are not to be regarded as proofs that the *Cape de la Circoncision* is unapproachable at all times, or that it is more so in general than the Southern coast of the *Tierra del Fuego*, which is in a higher South latitude. One of the journals of Bouvet's voyage remarks only the mountainous parts being covered with snow, and that

*Note continued.*

that in places where there was not snow, there was much wood. Captain Lindsay likewise affirmed, though it escaped being noticed by him in his journal, that he saw either trees or brush-wood on different parts of the land. It is further to be observed, that M. Bouvet remained but a few days near his discovery; and it was made by the Swan and Otter at a season of the year unfavourable for exploring a strange coast in a high South latitude. CHAP. 2.

Another remarkable occurrence in the voyage of the Swan, which it is proper to notice here, is, that in her homeward passage to *England*, which was by the way of *Cape Horne*, on May the 15th, 1810, she came in sight of *Beauchesne's Island*, which in Captain Lindsay's journal is mentioned as a single Island. An observation on that day at noon gave its latitude  $52^{\circ} 26' S$ . Beauchesne's  
Island.



## C H A P. III.

*Voyage round The World, by Commodore George Anson.*

CHAP. 3.

THE unlicensed commerce which was carried on, mostly in British bottoms, between subjects of *Great Britain* and Spanish colonists in the *West Indies*, and the means resorted to by the Spanish Government for its prevention, had long furnished matter for complaint to both nations. The Spanish armed ships employed to watch the coasts, were authorised and directed to stop and search all British merchant vessels which should be found near any of their settlements; an extent which might be construed to comprehend every avenue to the *Caribbean Sea*. These orders gave opportunity to the *guarda costas*, when nothing contraband was found, to plague, detain, and in various ways to incommode, the ships that fell under their examination, and by that means to extort presents, as was practised by Shelvocke with the Portuguese ship on the coast of *Brasil*. Several English vessels were also wrongfully carried into Spanish ports and condemned. After much mutual remonstrance, the British Government peremptorily demanded that *Spain* should relinquish all claim to a right of visiting British ships except in her own ports. *Spain*, on the contrary, insisted on a general right to search suspected vessels, as the only way by which a contraband trade could be prevented. In 1739, these disputes ran so high, that letters of reprisal were issued by both parties, and declarations of war soon followed. On the first breaking out of this War, the British administration determined to attack the Spanish trade and Settlements in the *South Sea*. Their first plan was to employ two separate squadrons of ships of war; one to go by *Cape Horn*, the other by the *Cape of Good*

*Good Hope*. The first was to scour the coasts of *Chili*, *Peru*, and *New Spain*, and afterwards to proceed to the *Philippine Islands*. The other squadron it is said, was to sail from *England*, 'with express orders to touch at no place till they came to *Java Head*; to stop there only to take in water, and thence to proceed directly to *Manila*, where the two squadrons were appointed to meet, and in concert to proceed on new enterprises\*'. So wild and romantic a project could scarcely have been seriously intended. In the then state of navigation and maritime management, a squadron of ships of war could not be expected to make the passage from *Europe* to *Java* in one stage, without the loss of half of the crews by the scurvy; and there was small probability of the two squadrons meeting at so distant an appointed rendezvous. These dangers were too obvious for the two-fold plan to be persevered in; and it was finally settled, that a single expedition should be sent to the *South Sea*.

A squadron of ships was destined for this service, and put under the command of Captain George Anson in November, 1739; but whether in consequence of the contraction of the plan, or of some change in the naval department, the interest taken in the expedition suffered so much diminution, that the ships remained nine months in port for want of men. In July 1740, the deficiency was in part supplied by draughts from other ships. It had been originally settled that part of each ship's company should consist of land forces, and the regiments which were to furnish them had been specified; but a most unhappy change was made in this particular, and instead of able and effective men from regiments in service, orders were issued for 500 invalids to be collected from among the out-pensioners of Chelsea College, to compleat the manning of the squadron. It is not too much to say, that in no country, civilised

1739.

1740.

---

\* *Commodore Anson's Voyage round the World, by the Rev. Richard Walter, p. 3.*

CHAP. 3.  
1740.

civilised or uncivilised, was ever a more barbarous and ignorant measure adopted. So many of the worn-out defenders of their country were ordered to repair to *Portsmouth* to embark on board the squadron, and they had the distressing choice of entering on a service to which they were no longer competent, or being deprived of the support due to them, and which their country had provided, in return for long services past. Above two hundred of the number deserted. Two hundred and fifty-nine submitted to the fate to which they were so unworthily consigned; the majority of these men were above 60 years of age. Some upwards of 70 were made to go against all protestations of inability. A history of the voyage says, ‘ A more moving scene could not be conceived, than the embarkation of these unhappy veterans, who were fully apprised of the disasters they would be exposed to; which was strongly marked by the concern which appeared in their countenances, mixed with no small degree of indignation.’ That this act may be seen in its true colours, it is right to mention here, as well as in the regular course of the narrative, that not one of these aged warriors who entered the *South Sea* lived to revisit his native land\*.

At

---

\* Two histories have been published of this expedition, written by persons who sailed in it. The most early of the two appeared in 1745, with the title of, *A true and impartial Journal of a Voyage to the South Seas and round the Globe, under the Command of Commodore George Anson.* By Pascoe Thomas, *Teacher of the Mathematics on board the Centurion.* To this title it seems to have fair pretensions, as there no where appears cause to doubt the fidelity of his history, or that he committed to paper, as he professes to have done, the material occurrences at the time they happened. The style of his narrative and of his descriptions is plain and sensible, but rather what may be called dry, and inclining to moroseness, which was rendered the more apparent by the other narrative of the voyage which was shortly afterwards published, with which it makes a striking contrast. Thomas procured a handsome list of subscribers to his book, but it does not appear to have arrived at a second edition, and at present is very little known. It is nevertheless a valuable and good journal. The publication by which it has been eclipsed, was written by the Reverend Richard Walter, M. A. who sailed as Chaplain on board the ship of the Commander in Chief, and has the advantage of being accompanied with Charts, and Views of Land.

At length, to compleat the companies of the ships, as many men were supplied from the marine regiments as with the invalids made the number of troops in the squadron 470, of whom the officer chief in command was Lieutenant Colonel Cracherode. In August, the squadron was ready for sea, and consisted of the following ships: CHAP. 3.  
1740.

- The Centurion of 60 guns, Captain George Anson.
- Gloucester - 50 - - - Richard Norris.
- Severn - - 50 - - - Hon. Edward Legg.
- Pearl - - 40 - - - Matthew Mitchell.
- Wager - - 28 - - - Dandy Kid.
- Tryal Sloop 8 - - - Hon. John Murray.
- Anna } Store ships, laden chiefly with provisions.
- Industry }

The total number of men in this armament was 1,980, besides the crews of the two victuallers. Merchandise to the value of £.15,000 was shipped in the victuallers at the cost of Government, on the supposition that in the course of the voyage situations and circumstances would occur, in which provisions might be more readily procured in exchange for goods, than for money.

The squadron got under sail from *St. Helen's Road* in the beginning of September, but was three times forced back by adverse winds. On the 18th, they finally departed on the voyage, sailing down Channel with two fleets of merchant ships under convoy, one bound for the *Mediterranean*, the other for different parts of *North America*, the whole in company being 150 sail. Before they quitted the British Channel, Captain Anson hoisted a distinguishing broad pendant, and was saluted as Commodore by the ships of war in company. On the 25th the ships for *America* parted company, as, on the 29th, did the *Mediterranean* fleet; and the Commodore with his squadron pursued his course Southward. September.

October the 25th, after an unusually long passage, they October.



CHAP. 3. anchored at *Madeira*. The Captain of the Gloucester obtained  
 1740. leave here to relinquish his command, and to return home on account of ill health, which occasioned some removals among the Commanders, and David Cheap, the First Lieutenant of the Centurion, was appointed to command the Tryal Sloop.

Whilst the British squadron lay at *Madeira*, seven or eight large ships were seen Westward of the Island, and were supposed to be Spanish ships of war. The Commodore dispatched one of his officers in a small English privateer that was in the Road, to reconnoitre Westward; but the strange ships were gone. It seems that in consequence of the delays which took place in the outfit of Mr. Anson's squadron, its destination as well as its strength remained no secret, and the Spaniards had fitted out a squadron for the protection of their settlements in the *South Sea*. The ships seen to the Westward were supposed to be this squadron.

November. November the 3d, Commodore Anson sailed from *Madeira*. On the 19th, the *Industry* storeship was cleared and dismissed.

At this early period of the voyage much sickness prevailed in the squadron, on which account the Commodore ordered air scuttles to be cut in the sides of the ships, which could be kept open when the lower ports could not.

December. December the 10th, in latitude  $20^{\circ}$  or  $20^{\circ} 5' S$ , and in longitude by the reckonings  $36^{\circ} 30'$  to  $37^{\circ} 28' W$  from *London*, they struck soundings on a bank, finding ground at from 37 to 60 fathoms, coarse sand or gravel, with broken shells. Thirty-seven fathoms was the smallest depth, and they were quickly off the bank and out of soundings. By the reckoning of Pascoe Thomas carried on to the coast of *Brasil*, this bank appears to be  $11^{\circ} 42'$  East of the Island *Santa Katalina*, which is equal to  $37^{\circ} 34'$  West longitude from the meridian of *Greenwich*.

At Santa Katalina.

The 18th, the squadron anchored at the Island *Santa Katalina*,  
 where

where they obtained fresh provisions. This was the wet season. The rains were heavy, and the weather at the same time excessively hot. Thomas says, ‘the country was so thick of wood, that the air must needs be stagnated and rendered unhealthful.’ From these unfavourable circumstances, notwithstanding the rest and refreshments obtained, the Centurion buried 28 men there; and the number of the sick on board her, increased from 80 to 96. The other ships were in the like sickly state, ‘their disorders being in general those kind of fevers which they call Calentures.’

Whilst they lay at *Santa Katalina* the Moon was eclipsed. Pascoe Thomas relates, ‘December the 21st, I observed an Eclipse of the Moon, and comparing the time of its ending with a calculation I purposely made of it for the meridian of London, from *Sir Isaac Newton’s New Theory of the Moon*, I found the place where the ship lay, to be 49° 53’ W of the meridian of London. I am sorry to be obliged in justice to myself to notice, that when I presented to our Commander my account of the said Eclipse, some other gentlemen presented theirs, which differed from mine, as I was told, about 20° of longitude. However, on a sight of my calculation (though I had never the satisfaction of seeing theirs) they soon discovered their mistake, and brought in a new account differing from mine but one minute. I have since heard that the principal of these persons got credit in *England* for having settled the longitude of the Island *Saint Katherine*.’

The variation was observed here 11° 20’ Easterly.

Defects in the lower masts of the *Tryal* occasioned some detention to the squadron. Previous to sailing, the Commodore delivered instructions to the ships, appointing places of rendezvous in cases of separation.

On January the 18th (1741), they quitted *Santa Katalina*. On the 22d, in foggy weather, the *Pearl* was separated from the squadron. A current had been observed to set Southward

CHAP. 3.

1740.

December.

At Santa  
Katalina.

1741:

January.

CHAP. 3.  
1741.  
January. on their first approach to the coast of *Brasil*; but on coming to the latitude of 36° S, a current was found setting in the opposite direction: and as they proceeded Southward beyond that parallel, they were constantly in soundings, the greatest depth of water being 60 fathoms, although part of the track sailed was reckoned to be 70 leagues distant from the American coast.

February. February the 18th, the Pearl rejoined company. During her separation, her Commander, Captain Kidd, had died. The officer next in command, Lieutenant Salt, informed the Commodore, that on the 10th instant he had fallen in with five large ships, which he at first took for the English squadron; and the commanding ship carrying a red broad pendant at the topgallant-mast head, so much favoured the deception, that he was within gun-shot before he discovered his mistake, and that they were Spanish; but he escaped by standing across a rippling in the water, through which the Spanish ships did not think it safe to follow him. These were the ships that had been seen off *Madeira*. They were under the command of Admiral Josef Pizarro, and had put in at the *River de la Plata*. Whilst there, the Spanish Admiral learnt the arrival of the British squadron at *Santa Katalina*; on which intelligence he hastened again to sea, directing his course Southward, anxious to arrive first on the coast of *Chili*.

Port San  
Julian. On the 18th of February, the English squadron was off *Port San Julian*, and a boat was sent to discover the entrance of the Port, 'which is not visible with much offing, nor easy to find without the help of such a mark as *Wood's Mount*.

*Port San Julian* is a barred harbour. Pascoe Thomas says, 'Before any ship or vessel pretends to venture in, they ought to send their boats at low water to fix buoys on the ends of the shoals, which in a manner block up the passage.' This is the more necessary because the bar is often shifting. Commodore Anson anchored his squadron about two miles without  
the

the entrance, in 12 fathoms depth, the bottom a mixture of mud and sand; the Northernmost land in sight bearing N b E, and *Wood's Mount* WSW. In the time of Magalhães the entrance of this port was probably more free; but that which was a sufficient harbour for the ships of Magalhães, might ill suit the ships of war of more modern times.

CHAP. 3.  
1741.  
February.

The Hon. Captain Murray was appointed to the *Pearl* in the room of her late Commander; Captain David Cheap to the *Wager*, and Lieutenant Charles Saunders to the command of the *Tryal* Sloop. Here the squadron was again delayed by repairs wanting for the *Tryal*. No fresh water was found in *Port San Julian*, and it became necessary to put the ships' companies to the short allowance of a quart one day and three pints the next, alternately.

To reduce the weight in the upper works that the ships might be less strained in stormy weather, for such was to be expected in the passage round *Cape Horne*, some of the heavy guns had been struck down into the hold; but on the notice received by the *Pearl* of an enemy being near, they were again got up and remounted.

The rise and fall of tide at *San Julian* was four fathoms: the variation of the compass, 17° Easterly.

The 27th of February, the squadron sailed, and March the 4th, passed in sight of *Cape de las Virgenes*, which afforded a view resembling the land of the *North* and *South Forelands* on the Kentish coast.

March.  
Cape de las  
Virgenes.

On arriving at *Strait le Maire*, Mr. Walter blames M. Frezier for not having given a view of the *Staten Island* side of the *Strait*, as a companion to the one he gave of the *Tierra del Fuego* side; owing to which neglect he says, they found it difficult to determine exactly where the *Strait* lay. Landmen who write histories of sea voyages, are sometimes apt to be prompted by an apprehension that their accounts will appear barren of nautical information; which occasions them

Strait  
le Maire.

to



CHAP. 3.

1741.

March.

to be on the watch for opportunity to introduce something of the kind. This has happened to Mr. Walter. Frezier had described marks for knowing *Strait le Maire*, with some shew of their being necessary. But it is evident on the slightest consideration, that the geographical position of the Western side of the *Staten Island*, without other mark, secures it from the smallest probability of being mistaken for any other land. It is only to the charge of neglect against Frezier that this remark applies; for good views of land, though they are not all of equal service or equally necessary, are always satisfactory. Those published with Mr. Walter's narrative, among which is a prospect of the West of *Staten Island*, were engraved after drawings made by an officer of the *Centurion*, Lieutenant Piercy Brett, and have every appearance of being correct representations.

Passage  
round  
Cape Horn.

The Squadron entered *Strait le Maire* on the morning of March the 7th, with fair weather, and were hurried through by a brisk gale and rapid tide, in about two hours; but this prospect of a speedy passage into the *South Sea* was of short duration. The very next day they experienced a change both in the wind and the weather. The wind blew strong from the SW, and by the 9th increased to a storm, which lasted several days, and they had the ill fortune to encounter violent tempests from one or the other of the Western quarters, with very small intervals of abatement, for many weeks. Thomas says, 'As far forward as to passing *Strait le Maire*, we had 'indifferent good weather. But now began a new and dreadful scene. The very next day we were attacked with a storm, 'which was nothing to what we afterwards experienced. From 'this time to the 25th of May, we had, excepting only some 'short intervals, the most terrible and dreadful storms that it 'is possible to conceive. The sea went continually mountains 'high; for the intervals of the storms never lasted so long as to 'allay the raging of the waves. Our ship, the *Centurion*, was 'nothing to them, but was tossed and bandied about as if she had

‘ had been a small wherry.’ These gales were generally accompanied with snow or sleet, and the crews were dreadfully afflicted with the scurvy; so that the history of the squadron whilst labouring to get round *Cape Horne*, presents a most melancholy and long continued scene of extreme distress and calamity.

CHAP. 3.  
1741.  
Passage  
round  
Cape Horne.

On the 10th of April, the *Severn* and the *Pearl* were separated from the squadron. They did not again join the *Commodore*, who afterwards, whilst he was in the *South Sea*, heard of their arriving at *Rio Janeiro*.

April.  
The *Severn*  
and the  
*Pearl* return  
homeward.

On the 13th, by the reckoning on board the *Centurion*, the longitude was estimated to be 10 degrees West of the most Western part of the *Tierra del Fuego*; their latitude was one degree more South than the Western entrance of the *Strait of Magalhanes*; the wind was from the WNW, and the squadron was standing to the North, in the belief that they were running clear into the *South Sea*; when, in the night, the moon suddenly shining out bright, they saw land a-head about two leagues distant; which appeared like two Islands. The squadron immediately wore round to the Southward. The land seen was supposed to be *Cape Noir*. Its latitude was estimated to be 54° 20' S.

This was a most depressing disappointment. The scurvy had terribly increased, and the disease was so aggravated by the bad weather, that in the month of April, the *Centurion* alone buried in the deep no less than forty-three men. The mortality in the other ships was equally dreadful. Among the invalids so inhumanly sent on this expedition, wounds which had been received in their early days, and which had been healed, some of them forty years, in one instance fifty years, now by the scurvy and the violent motion of the ship broke out afresh, and appeared as if they had never been healed. A great majority of the seamen were incapable of performing any duty, whilst the tempestuous weather occasioned  
a continual

CHAP. 3.

1741.

April.

a continual demand for exertion, and rendered the care and management of the ships so laborious a task, that those on whom it fell, were scarcely able to support themselves.

The squadron was now reduced to the *Centurion*, the *Gloucester*, the *Wager* Frigate, the *Tryal* Sloop, and the *Victualler Pink Anna*. On the 21st, they were in  $60^{\circ} 5' S$  latitude, which is the farthest they went South during the voyage.

The  
Squadron  
dispersed.

On the night of the 23d, in a very hard gale with thick weather, the five ships were separated from each other, and so completely dispersed, that when daylight came no two of them were in sight of each other. The next day the wind became favourable, and the ships, each singly, made sail towards the NW. Mr. Walter has appropriated a chapter to directions for the passage round *Cape Horne*. He recommends 'as a piece of advice which in prudence ought never to be departed from, that all ships bound to the *South Sea*, instead of passing through *Strait le Maire* should constantly pass to the Eastward of *Staten Lund*; and should be invariably bent on running to the Southward as far as to the latitude of  $61$  or  $62$  degrees, before they endeavour to stand to the Westward.' Here again Mr. Walter unnecessarily holds up his *Flambeau de Mer*, and it gives worse light than before.

To this part of Mr. Walter's narrative is a chart, in which is described the track of the *Centurion* round the Southern parts of *America*. The course by the reckoning, and the corrected course, are both drawn, for the purpose of shewing the effect of the currents. A peculiarity to be remarked in this chart is, the current which ran Eastward being named a Westerly current, analagous to the custom of designating the direction of the wind, or current of the air, by the point of the horizon whence it comes, instead of by that to which it travels, as the wind is said to be at West when it blows Eastward. It would doubtless be more accommodating to our apprehension, if the current of the air and the current of the water were designated alike, whether by the point

point of the horizon whence they come, or by the direction in which they flow. The practice which has been adopted by Europeans generally (universally would have been said but for the instance to the contrary in the chart just noticed) involves direct contradiction in the signification of the same terms, a Westerly current and a West wind, being understood a stream of water and a stream of air in direct opposition to each other; and on the other hand an Easterly current and a West wind travel in the same direction.

The first appointed rendezvous for the ships after passing *Cape Horn*, was the Island *Nuestra Señora del Socorro*, in latitude, according to Sir John Narbrough,  $45^{\circ}$  S; with directions to cruise near the Island ten days, and then to proceed to *Baldivia*, near the entrance of which port they were to remain a fortnight; and if in all that time they did not meet the Commodore, they were to sail to the Island *Juan Fernandez*.

May the 5th, the *Centurion* being in latitude  $45^{\circ} 39'$  S, came in sight of the land of *America*, which appeared mountainous and much covered with snow; the coast rocky and barren. The weather was too rough for the ship to venture near with safety. An Island was seen in  $45^{\circ} 30'$  S, which was believed to be *N. S. del Socorro*. The distressed state of the *Centurion's* crew, induced the Commodore to stop at this rendezvous no longer than till the 10th, as well as to forego the design he had formed of attacking *Baldivia*, and to repair with all possible speed to the Island *Juan Fernandez* for their relief.

The *Centurion* did not get into the parallel of *Juan Fernandez* before the 28th, when, having had much bad weather, and having seen no land for many days, they were uncertain whether the Island was to the East or West of them. It was deemed the safest course to steer East, which on the 30th, brought them in sight of the main land of *Chili*: the course was then



## CHAP. 3.

1741.

June.  
The  
Centurion  
arrives at  
Juan  
Fernandez.

directed Westward, and on the 10th of June, the Centurion anchored at *Juan Fernandez*.

The description in Mr. Walter's Narrative of the approach of the Centurion to this Island, is too interesting not to give in his own words. ' On the 9th of June, at daybreak, we first described the Island of *Juan Fernandez*, and on this first view, it appeared to be a mountainous place, extremely ragged and irregular; yet it was land, and was to us a most agreeable sight; because here only we could hope to put a period to the terrible calamities which had swept away above half our crew. On the 10th, in the afternoon, we got near the lee of the Island, and kept ranging along it at about two miles distance, to look for proper anchorage, which was described to be in a bay on the North side. Being now nearer in with the shore, we could discover that the broken craggy precipices which had appeared so unpromising at a distance, were covered with woods, and between them were interspersed the finest vallies clothed with most beautiful verdure, watered with numerous streams and cascades of clear water. In our distressed situation, languishing for the land and its vegetable productions, it is scarcely credible with what eagerness and transport we viewed the shore, and with how much impatience we longed for the greens and other refreshments then in sight, and particularly for the water. Those who have endured a long series of thirst, and who can readily recal the desire and agitation which the ideas alone of springs and brooks have raised in them, can judge of the emotion with which we eyed a large cascade of transparent water, which poured from a rock a hundred feet high into the sea. All those amongst the diseased who were not in the last stages of the distemper, exerted the small remains of strength left them, and crawled up to the deck to feast themselves with the reviving prospect.'

This

This was not a heightened picture. In the passage from *Brasil* to *Juan Fernandez* the Centurion had buried 200 men, and of her remaining company, 130 were now in the sick list.

CHAP. 3.  
1741.  
June.  
At Juan  
Fernandez.

Good anchorage was not obtained on the 10th, and in the night the ship was set by a current near to the East end of the Island, where she anchored in 56 fathoms, not more than half a mile distant. The next morning early, a boat was dispatched to find the proper bay, and she returned in the forenoon laden with seals and vegetables. The ship was got under sail, and at two in the afternoon anchored again in a bay on the North or North Eastern side of the Island, called *Cumberland Bay*. The same afternoon the Tryal sloop arrived and anchored near the Centurion, having lost 34 men of her small complement. Tents were erected on shore, and the sick landed with as much speed as was practicable. Many were conveyed in their hammocks all the way from the ships to the tents, which was a work of much fatigue to the few who could be so employed. In this duty the Commodore assisted with his personal labour, as did all the officers after his example. Twelve of the Centurion's sick men died in their removal to the shore.

Is joined  
by the  
Trial;

On the 21st, the Gloucester was seen to the Northward of the Island, and apparently, from the little sail she had set, in distress. The wind was from the South, and a current set Northward, by which, the same day, after having made her appearance, she was carried out of sight; and was not again seen till the 26th, when boats were directly sent to her assistance with fresh water and other refreshments. Two thirds of the Gloucester's crew had been carried off by the scurvy, and not a man remained in her who could be termed healthy. Owing to the current and baffling winds, this distressed ship was not got to the anchorage till the 23d of July, which was 146 days from her quitting *Port San Julian*, the anchorage from

July.  
And by the  
Gloucester.

which

CHAP. 3. which she had last departed, and is the longest unbroken continuation of a ship being under sail that is known.

1741.

July.

The chief sufferers in these miseries were the invalids. Of fifty who sailed from England in the *Centurion*, there remained only four; and every one that had been embarked on board the *Gloucester* died before her arrival at *Juan Fernandez*.

Mas-a-fuera.

The *Gloucester* had been close to the Island *Mas-a-fuera*, on which were seen streams of fresh water. Her boat endeavoured to land, which she could not for the surf; but she returned to the ship with a load of fish. The Island was estimated to be four miles in length, and was covered with trees. As it was thought probable that some of the missing ships of the squadron might fall in with *Mas-a-fuera*, and mistake it for *Juan Fernandez*, the *Tryal*, as soon as she could be fitted for sailing, was dispatched to look round the Island.

Refreshments at Juan Fernandez.

The refreshments obtained at *Juan Fernandez* by Commodore Anson's ships, were of the same kind as had been found by former navigators. Goats were seen only among precipices. The vegetables were, the cabbage tree, celery, water-cresses, sorrel, parsley, turnips and radishes. The Commodore added to these productions by sowing garden-seeds and fruit-stones in his possession, some of which it was afterwards learnt prospered well. Fish was always a certain and plentiful supply, and in great variety, and to contribute to the restoration of the health of the sick, ovens were put up on shore and fresh bread baked for them daily.

Mr. Walter relates that some goats were taken here whose ears had been slit, and he conjectured them to have been so marked by Alexander Selkirk, above thirty years before.

August.  
The Anna Pink rejoins the Commodore.

On the 16th of August the *Anna Pink* arrived at *Juan Fernandez*, which caused much rejoicing, as it removed the apprehensions of a scarcity of provisions. After being separated from the Commodore by the gale on the night of  
the

the 23d of April, she directed her course for the Island *N. S. del Socorro*, and made the American coast on the 16th of May, in latitude by her reckoning  $45^{\circ} 15' S$ . Many Islands lay between them and the main-land. The wind was fresh from WSW, and in a squall the foretop sail split, which made it doubtful if they could keep clear of the land; the Master therefore steered in between two of the Islands, where the passage proved good, and cast anchor on the East side of an Island which, as was afterwards learnt, was named *Inchin* \* by the native Americans who inhabited near it. The anchor was let go in 25 fathoms depth; but the cable not being veered away in time, the anchor did not take good hold of the ground, and the ship drove into deeper water. Another anchor was let go, which brought the ship up and held her fast till the 18th, when she dragged both the anchors and came into 65 fathoms depth, the land to leeward being then not more than a mile distant. An opening was perceived in this land which seemed to offer secure shelter, upon which they cut both the cables, and leaving the anchors, sailed into the opening, which proved to be a channel between an Island and the main-land, and led them to a safe and quiet harbour, where they anchored with a small anchor and hawser in 25 fathoms depth, which held the ship fast, and gave time to look to their farther security.

CHAP. 3.  
1741.  
August.  
Account of  
the Anna  
during her  
separation.

Inchin  
Island.

Harbour on  
the West  
Coast of  
Patagonia.

In Mr. Walter's Narrative a plan is given of this harbour, composed from the memorandums and rude sketches made by the Master and Surgeon of the *Pink*, who were not the ablest draughtsmen. The latitude is not well ascertained, the *Pink* having no observation either the day before she came in, or within a day of her leaving the Port; but it was supposed to be not very distant from  $45^{\circ} 30' S$  †.

Here

\* In the Spanish Chart, *Inche-moo*.

† In the description of the Province of *Chiloe*, by P. Gonz. de Agueros, it is mentioned, that a Spanish pilot named Francisco de Machado, was sent in the year 1769 to examine the coast to the South of *Chiloe*, and that in about latitude  $45^{\circ} 50' S$ , at a part of the Coast where are many Islands, he found the Port in which the *Anna Pink* had anchored.



## CHAP. 3.

1741.

August.  
The  
Anna Pink.

Here was fresh water, wood, wild celery, and other herbs, shell fish, and in a fresh water river were caught mullets of good flavour. Wild geese, shags, and penguins were also in abundance.

The Pink lay in this harbour a month without seeing any inhabitant. At the end of that time a small canoe came in, and the Master of the Pink sent his boat, which brought her and the people in her, to the ship. These were an Indian family consisting of a man, his wife, and two children. They had with them, a dog, a cat, a fishing net, a hatchet, a knife, a cradle, a reel and some worsted, a flint and steel, some pieces of bark intended for the covering of a hut, and some roots of a yellow colour and disagreeable taste, but which they used as bread. They were taken into the ship, the Master thinking it necessary to detain them, lest they should carry intelligence to the Spaniards of the English being on the coast. They were allowed to go about the ship as they pleased in the daytime, and the man sometimes accompanied the Master of the Pink when he went on a shooting party; but at night they were locked up in the fore-castle. After being detained and confined in this manner eight days, the man contrived to loosen the scuttle of the fore-castle, and a bad watch being kept on board, in a dark night, he, his wife, and their two children, got quietly into the ship's yawl, and, first cutting adrift the long boat and his own canoe to prevent pursuit, put off for the shore. The noise of the oars gave notice to the crew of the Pink of the escape of their prisoners; but no means remained to prevent it, and they were under the necessity to contrive rafts to go in search of their own boats. In a short time after this, the Anna sailed, and joined the Commodore at *Juan Fernandez*, as above related.

Mas-a-  
fuera.

The Tryal returned from sailing round *Mas-a-fuera* without seeing any vessel. The Island abounded with goats, for as there was no good anchorage or shelter for shipping, the Spaniards

Spaniards were not anxious to destroy them, and had not put dogs on the Island, as they had done at *Juan Fernandez*. ‘Near the North side of *Mas-a-fuera* is a place where a ship may come to an anchor, though the anchorage is inconvenient; for the bank extends but a little way, is steep, and has very deep water on it, so that you must anchor very near to the shore, and be exposed to all winds except it be a Southerly one. A reef of rocks runs off the Eastern point of the Island, about two miles in length, but always visible from the sea breaking over it.\*

CHAP. 3.  
1741.  
August.

On account of the rockiness of the bottom in the bay where the Centurion lay at *Juan Fernandez*, it is recommended, in addition to the usual guard of rope wound round the cable called *service*, to arm the cable from the anchor to five or six fathoms up, with an iron chain.

By the beginning of September, the health of the remaining people was much restored. The stores which remained in the *Anna Pink* were distributed among the ships of war, as were her men, and she was broken up.

September.  
At Juan  
Fernandez.

On the 8th, whilst they were yet at anchor, a sail was seen to the NE of the Island, which at first was believed to be one of the missing ships of the squadron; but as she did not make for the anchorage, the Commodore in the Centurion, his ship being the most in readiness, weighed anchor and gave chase, but in the night lost sight of her. In returning to the Island, however, another sail was seen, and after a short chase captured. This was a ship named *Nuestra Señora del Monte Carmelo*, of 450 tons burthen, from *Callao* bound to *Valparaiso*, with a cargo of sugar, *Quito* cloth, tobacco, some wrought plate, and 23 packages of dollars weighing each about two hundred weight. She had left *Callao* in company with two other ships, one of which was the ship the Centurion had chased on the 8th. From this prize, information was obtained that the Spanish squadron

---

\* *Walter's Hist. of Commodore Anson's Voyage.* Book II, Chap. 4.

CHAP. 3.  
1741.

September. squadron under Admiral Pizarro had wholly failed in their attempt to get into the *South Sea*, that two of the largest ships had been lost, and that the remainder had put back to *Brasil*. On this intelligence, the Commodore determined to divide his force; and on getting back to *Juan Fernandez*, he dispatched the Tryal Sloop to cruise off *Valparaiso*. On the 19th, he followed in the *Centurion*, accompanied by the *Monte Carmelo* prize equipped for a cruiser with the guns of the *Anna Pink*, and a crew under the command of Lieutenant Saumarez. The *Gloucester* not being yet ready for sea, was ordered as soon as she was able to join the Commodore off *Payta*.

The Tryal had captured a ship with a cargo of the same kind with that of the *Carmelo*, but the silver on board her was not of more than £.5,000 value. The mainmast of the Tryal was sprung, and she was otherwise much out of repair; and as her prize was a good sailing vessel and in good condition, the Commodore ordered the Tryal to be abandoned, and her officers and crew to establish themselves on board the prize, which he commissioned by the name of the Tryal's Prize; and 20 guns were mounted in her.

October. The month of October was occupied in cruising along the Coast of *Chili*, the ships occasionally separating for the better chance of making captures.

November. On the 5th of November, they took a ship from *Guayaquil* bound for *Panama*, laden with variety of goods, among which were cocoa-nuts and tobacco. Mr. Peter Dennis, the third Lieutenant of the *Centurion*, was put in charge of this prize.

On the  
Coast of  
Peru.

The 12th, near the *Lobos Isles*, they captured a ship named the *Nuestra Señora del Carmen*, from *Panama*, bound for *Callao*, laden with steel, iron, wax, pepper, snuff, and other merchandize, the value of the whole to the Spaniards being estimated at 400,000 dollars. The alarm of the English being in the *South Sea* had spread along the coast, and treasure which had been collected at *Payta* on the King of Spain's account, had

had been removed to *Piura*, a town about 14 leagues within land; but money and merchandize to a great amount in European and Asiatic goods, belonging to individuals, remained lodged in the Custom-house and in warehouses at *Payta*. The *del Carmen* had put in there, by which means the Commodore became informed of the above circumstances, and he determined to endeavour to surprise the town.

At 10 that night, being within five leagues of the land, three boats with 58 men were sent under the command of Lieutenant Brett, with whom went Lieutenants Dennis and Hughes, and Mr. Keppel (afterwards Admiral Lord Keppel) then a Midshipman. They entered the *Bay of Payta* before daylight. Some of the crew of a vessel at anchor gave alarm; but the boats reached the shore so soon after, that the inhabitants had not time to recover from the surprise so as to collect for defence, or to remove much of value. The fort, which had neither ditch nor out-work, was abandoned. The Governor and his lady, then newly married, narrowly escaped being made prisoners, having so little notice of the enemy being landed, that the lady, it is related, was carried off in her shift by two Spanish soldiers.\* Some shot were fired from the gallery of the Governor's house, which killed one of the Centurion's men, and wounded two others. In the morning, the English ships anchored in the port.

Two days were occupied in embarking plunder, which consisted of coin and plate, in value about £. 32,000, some jewels, brocades, and bales of fine linen; besides which, hogs, poultry, and other provisions were found in great abundance, and a bark was lying in the port laden with Spanish brandy and wine.

In

---

\* Mr. Tristian Clark, Master of a British whaling vessel, in the year 1791, on putting into *Payta* to procure refreshments, was invited to the house of this lady, who still resided in *Payta*; and she took that opportunity to acknowledge the liberal conduct observed towards prisoners in Commodore Anson's expedition.



CHAP. 3.

1741.

November.

At Payta.

In pillaging the houses a quantity of rich clothing was found, which the captors were unwilling to leave behind, and as a convenient as well as triumphant mode of conveyance, they put them on, either in lieu of, or over, their own jackets and trowsers, without regarding for which sex they had been intended. Their ludicrous and motley appearance in these habiliments has been made the subject of a humourous print.

The Spaniards would not ransom, and on the afternoon of the 15th, the Commodore ordered the town to be set on fire, with the exception of two churches which stood separate from the houses. Five vessels of six which were in the port shared the like fate, and the sixth was kept as a tender. Mr. Langdon, a Midshipman, in one of the Centurion's boats, took a balsa laden with dried fish.

The damage sustained by the Spaniards at *Payta* was estimated by the English at a million and a half of dollars, which must have been by the destruction of merchandise; as the town consisted only of about 150 houses without upper stories, the walls built of split cane and mud, and the roofs of thatching.

Pascoe Thomas remarks that '*Payta* is very unhappily situated, for they have no water but what is brought from several leagues distance, and they are obliged to keep large quantities by them in earthen jars, not only for their own use, but for ships which touch here. They are in the same case as to grain and vegetables; and lie so open to an enemy, that the town has often been taken and ruined; but the conveniency of the port overbalances all other considerations.' Much of the fresh water used at *Payta* is brought in balsas from an Indian town two or three leagues distant to the Northward, called *Colan*. This water is whitish, and of disagreeable appearance; but it is reckoned wholesome, and is said to run through large woods of sarsaparilla, with which it is sensibly impregnated.

impregnated.\* During the time that the English were in possession of the town, the slaves of the Spaniards crept in by stealth in the dark, and carried away jars of water for their masters. Some negroes were taken in this employment, and several others deserted from the Spaniards, desiring to serve on board the British ships, where they were gladly accepted.

CHAP. 3.  
1741.  
November.  
At Payta.

The Commodore released here 88 prisoners, among whom were some females of distinction.

Some of the plunder taken at *Payta* not being thrown into the general stock, gave dissatisfaction to those among the ships companies who had not been employed on shore, who reasoned that the personal danger incurred in attacking the town, had not been a matter of choice, but of obedience to the order of superiors; and that if permitted, every man would have gone on the landing party, in preference to being left in care of the ships. Disputes on this head were terminated by the Commodore deciding, that all plunder should be regarded as belonging to the general stock, and be shared in the same manner as other prize money or goods.

The second day after leaving *Payta*, the Gloucester joined the Commodore with two prizes, having on board coin and plate to the value of £.18,000. Two horses were in one of these prizes, which being in good condition, shared the fate of oxen.

17th.

The Commodore now directed his course for *New Spain*, his intention being to cruise near the *Cape of California* for a Manila ship, which was expected. One of the prize vessels was sent to examine at the Isle of *Plata* for fresh water, but none was found.

From this place to the Island *Quibo*, they had Westerly winds with heavy rains. On December the 5th, the Centurion and the other ships anchored in a bay on the East side of *Quibo*, where they obtained fresh water, green turtle, monkeys, and guanoes:

December.  
Island  
Quibo.

\* *Walter.*

CHAP. 3. guanoes: herds of deer were seen, but only two were killed.  
 1741. *Quibo* is covered with trees; nevertheless few birds were  
 December. seen, except of the parrot kind. The mackaws were in pro-  
 Island digious flights. It was reported that there were tigers in  
 Quibo. the woods, also serpents of a kind called the flying snake.  
 Lussan has related that two buccaneers were killed at *Quibo*  
 by the bite of serpents; the sea shore likewise is infested with  
 alligators.

At the anchorage at *Quibo* the weather was fine, but to sea-  
 ward there appeared continually a dark sky; and on putting  
 again to sea, which was done on the 9th, they came into rains  
 and unsettled weather; the winds for the most part Westerly.  
 On the 10th, they took a small vessel with salt, and about  
 £. 40 in small silver money, intended for the purchase of pro-  
 visions at *Cheripe* for the *Panama* market.

1742. Their progress NWward was much too slow to suit their  
 January. design upon the Manila ship. On the 28th of January, they  
 On the made the coast of *New Spain* Westward of *Acapulco*, and the  
 Coast of Commodore spread his ships to command an extensive look-  
 New Spain. out. A current was found setting to the Westward along the  
 coast, at the rate of 15 miles in 24 hours.

On February the 12th, the Centurion's barge was sent to recon-  
 noitre near the shore, and after a week's absence she returned  
 with a fishing canoe and three negroes, from whom it was  
 learnt, that the Manila ship arrived at *Acapulco* on the 9th of  
 January. Also, that she was preparing to return to *Manila*, and  
 that the 14th of March was the day fixed for her departure.

It was believed that this ship would sail as richly laden from  
*New Spain* as from the *Philippines*, and the Commodore deter-  
 mined to remain on the look-out near *Acapulco*, proposing to  
 take such a position as should prevent his ships being seen from  
 the land.

Commerce  
 between  
 New Spain  
 and the  
 Philippine  
 Islands.

The commerce between the *Philippine Islands* and *New Spain*,  
 according to the information obtained by Mr. Walter, employed  
 one

one ship, in some years two. They generally sailed from *Manila* in July, and arrived at *Acapulco* about the end, or early in the beginning, of the year. This limited trade was carved into small monopolies. The ships always belonged to the Crown, and the tonnage was allotted in grants of privileges for a specified number of bales of a prescribed size. Some of these grants were bestowed on convents and religious houses at *Manila*, principally as donations towards the support of missions for the propagation of the Faith. The grants were transferable, and were frequently sold. It was not unusual for persons to purchase grants who were not rich enough to make the most advantage of them without borrowing; in which case, the convents would lend money upon interest. This was called bottomry. Among the East India goods sent from *Manila*, it is said that 50,000 pairs of silk stockings went annually to *Mexico* and *Peru*, and that on this account, remonstrances were made to the Court of *Spain* against permitting the Kingdom of *Mexico* to trade with the *Philippine Islands* or with *China*, to the prejudice of the silk manufactories of *Valencia*. It was also believed that the *Manila* trade rendered both *Mexico* and *Peru* less dependent upon *Spain* for supplies than they ought to be; and these considerations had so much influence, that at one time it was contemplated to suppress all commerce between the Spanish possessions in *America*, and the *Philippine Islands*, or the *East Indies*.

The English squadron, consisting of the *Centurion*, the *Gloucester*, and three armed prizes, continued cruising to the Westward of *Acapulco* according to the plan adopted. The weather was fine, and turtle were caught every day. As the time drew near that the galeon was expected, the Commodore stationed boats to keep midway between the ships and the land during the day, and to make nearer approach to the entrance of the harbour in the night. By some accident, however, one of the English boats was perceived by the Spaniards, and being very different from

CHAP. 3.  
1742.  
On the  
Coast of  
New Spain.



## CHAP. 3.

1742.

March.

from the canoes and boats in use upon that coast, alarm was taken, and the sailing of the galeon was stopped for that year.

Towards the end of March, the Commodore entertained little doubt of what was the fact, and the ships being in want of fresh water, he left a boat under Lieutenant Hughes to watch off *Acapulco*, and sailed with the ships for *Chequetan*.

April.

Coast  
between  
*Acapulco*  
and  
*Chequetan*.

‘ There is a beach of sand which extends 18 leagues Westward from the harbour of *Acapulco*, against which the sea breaks with violence. The land adjacent to this beach is low, full of villages and thickly planted with trees. On some eminences were look-out towers. The face of the country affords an agreeable prospect, for the cultivated part extends some leagues back from the shore, where it is bounded by a chain of mountains. Yet along this extent of coast, though the land appeared populous and well planted, there was not seen either boat, fishing canoe, or other embarkation.’

Directions  
for entering  
*Chequetan*  
Harbour.

‘ Five miles Westward of the end of this beach there is a hummock, which at first makes like an Island, and is not unlike in shape to the Hill of *Petaplan*, but is smaller. Three miles Westward of the hummock is a white rock lying near the shore, which cannot easily be passed unobserved. It is about a quarter of a mile from the main land, and lies in a large bay which is about nine leagues over. The Western part of the bay is the Hill of *Petaplan*, which also makes like an Island, but is in reality a peninsula, being joined to the Continent by a low narrow Isthmus. The *Bay of Petaplan* is part of the *Bay of Seguataneo*, which extends a great way Westward of the *Hill of Petaplan*. About half a league Westward from the *Hill of Petaplan* is an assemblage of rocks, which are white from the excrement of birds, and are called the *White Friars*. Between them and the main is good depth of water, 15 fathoms in mid-channel. Seven miles to the Westward of the rocks lies the harbour of *Chequetan*, which is still more minutely distinguished by a large single Rock, or small Island, of a moderate height, which

‘ which lies before the middle of the harbour, bearing from the  
 ‘ entrance S  $\frac{1}{2}$  W, and distant half a league. The harbour is  
 ‘ little more than a mile deep to the innermost part. The  
 ‘ entrance is about half a mile broad, the two points forming  
 ‘ it bearing from each other NW and SE, and there is good  
 ‘ depth of water in all parts, from 11 fathoms to four fathoms  
 ‘ close in shore. In the approach to this harbour whilst in  
 ‘ deep water, the bottom was found rocky with some sand;  
 ‘ but when the depth was under 24 fathoms, the bottom was  
 ‘ coarse sand and small stones. The Centurion anchored in  
 ‘ the harbour in 11 fathoms, soft mud; and moored, a whole  
 ‘ cable on each anchor, the outer points of the harbour bear-  
 ‘ ing WSW  $\frac{1}{2}$  W and Sb E, and the rock before the entrance  
 ‘ Sb W. There is good depth on each side of the Rock\*.’ In the  
 sandy bays within the harbour were found great variety of  
 fine shells.

CHAP. 3.  
 1742.  
 April.

Chequetan  
 Harbour.

*Chequetan* was an unquiet port at this time, a swell setting in from sea, which made much surf on the shore. Mr. Walter remarks, that here is no danger of bad weather from the middle of October to the beginning of May.

The ships watered from a small lagune or lake near the Eastern end of a beach, so concealed by woods, that it required some search to discover it. The farther from the sea the fresher and softer was the water; but notwithstanding the utmost care and pains the water taken here proved bad, being not only brackish, but in a short time breeding in it a great number of worms. A Spanish Table of Situations which Pascoe Thomas has printed at the end of his Journal, places *Chequetan* 36 minutes of latitude to the North, and 1° 22' of longitude to the West of *Acapulco*. The variation was observed 3° 30' Easterly; and the rise and fall of the tide about five feet perpendicular.

The

---

\* *Pascoe Thomas*, p. 114 & seq. And *Walter's Narrative*, Book II, Chap. 12, where is given a plan of the harbour.

CHAP. 3.

1742.

April.

Chequetan  
Harbour.

The day after the *Centurion* anchored, a detachment of 40 men was sent into the country, to endeavour to discover some town or village. They marched 16 or 18 miles, the first ten in a frequented road, but found neither town, village, nor habitation, although the grounds were cultivated. They met one man on horseback, who was so near them before he perceived his danger, that in the hurry of his escape he dropped his hat and a pistol. Some squadrons of horsemen were afterwards seen hovering about in the neighbourhood of *Chequetan*, and the Commodore's cook straggling into the woods fell into the hands of the Spaniards, and was sent prisoner to the City of *Mexico*. By a quick succession of adventures he found his way to *London*, in time to give there the first authentic account of the English Squadron having arrived in the *South Sea*.

It was now the Commodore's intention to leave the American coast; but the boat which had been left off *Acapulco* under Lieutenant Hughes, had not as directed joined the Commodore at *Chequetan*; and it was apprehended she had fallen into the hands of the Spaniards. The prizes which had been kept as tenders were no longer wanted for that purpose, and were therefore cleared and destroyed. On the 28th, the *Centurion* and *Gloucester*, the two remaining ships of the squadron, sailed from *Chequetan* Eastward along the coast, to look for the cutter.

May.

On May the 2d, being near *Acapulco*, the Commodore sent a letter by some prisoners, to the Governor, proposing to release all the prisoners in his possession, and a number of negroes, in exchange for the officer and crew of the *Centurion's* cutter. On the 5th, in the forenoon, before an answer had arrived from the Governor of *Acapulco*, a boat was seen to the Eastward, which proved to be the long missing cutter, with Lieutenant Hughes and his people. The great length of their cruise had been caused at first by currents which set them to the  
Eastward;

Eastward; and afterwards by the want of fresh water, which induced them to run farther Eastward in search of a supply; but in 80 leagues they found no place where they could land. Providentially, they were relieved by a fall of rain, and the last two days there was a change of wind and current in their favour for returning Westward.

CHAP. 3.  
1742.  
May.

On recovering the cutter, the Commodore released his Spanish and Indian prisoners, giving them two prize launches and provisions for their subsistence to *Panama*; and immediately on their departure, made sail from the American coast, with the Gloucester in company, for *China*.

The next day, May the 6th, they lost sight of the Mountains of *Mexico*; but instead of the general trade wind expected, they had, both in the immediate neighbourhood of the American coast, and to a considerable distance from it, Westerly or unsettled winds, with rain and thunder storms. At the distance of 30 leagues from the land, they ceased to see turtle; but took many fish, as skipjacks and albacores. At the end of forty days they had not advanced more than 600 leagues on their passage, and symptoms of the scurvy appeared among the crews. During the latter half of June and for the greater part of July, they had the trade wind, but it was so light that they seldom advanced more than a degree in the 24 hours.

Passage  
from  
New Spain  
to the  
Ladrones.

July the 10th, three gannets and some sea weed were seen, by which it was supposed that they were near some Island. Their latitude on that day at noon was  $12^{\circ} 50' N$ , and longitude by reckoning  $70^{\circ}$  West of *Acapulco*. In the latter part of July they had again variable winds, and were much retarded by the slow sailing of the Gloucester, which ship was frequently taken in tow by the Centurion.

Indications  
of being  
near Land,  
latitude  
 $12^{\circ} 50' N$ ,  
long. from  
Greenwich  
 $170^{\circ} W$ .

The people now fell down daily with the scurvy, and the unfortunate experience of this voyage furnished opportunity to compare the effects of a cold and of a warm climate upon that disease. In the passage round *Cape Horne* the scorbutic patients

VOL. V.

K

suffered



CHAPTER 3.  
 1742.  
 July.  
 Passage  
 from  
 New Spain  
 to the  
 Ladrones.

suffered from scarcity of water, and in this passage from the badness of the water taken at *Chequetan*; but rains gave them some relief in this particular, and a circumstance in this tropical passage which might have been expected to have been efficacious in stopping the progress of the disease, was, that they caught albacores, honetas, and dolphins, in such numbers as often to serve the whole of the crews. The provisions in their remaining store were in a corrupted or decayed state. The Journalists however, were both of opinion, that being a long time at sea was as great a promoter of the scurvy as subsisting upon decayed provisions; that ‘the steams arising from the ocean rendered the air through which they were diffused ill adapted for supporting the life of terrestrial animals;’ and that ‘in some instances the prevention or cure of this malady is impossible to be effected by any management, or by the application of any remedies which can be made use of at sea.’ A regulation was established by Captain Mitchel in the Gloucester, which in cases of sickness or of distress from scarcity of provisions is well worth adopting. Some of the crew who best understood fishing, were employed, as a matter of duty, to fish for the whole ship’s company, the sick to be first provided for: if other persons desired to fish, they were permitted only on condition that whatever they caught should be on the general account.

Finding the disorder to increase, notwithstanding all the care that could be taken, trial was made of Dr. Ward’s pills on some of the patients. Those who took them seemed to be a little easier for a day or two, but they always relapsed and became worse than before; which is not to be wondered at, the sea scurvy being in this case, and indeed generally, produced by bad provisions and scarcity, by which the body is in too impoverished a state to endure farther exhaustion. ‘Before I quit this subject,’ says Thomas, ‘I shall endeavour to remove a prejudice by which persons under this affliction have long  
 ‘severely

‘ severely and unjustly suffered, which is, a belief that none but  
 ‘ the idle and indolent are ever sick of the scurvy; and this  
 ‘ opinion has caused many sufferers to endure more from their  
 ‘ commanding officers than from the distemper itself; being  
 ‘ driven to do their duty when incapable, and sometimes when  
 ‘ ready to expire; with the epithets of lazy and sculking be-  
 ‘ stowed on them. Our experience abundantly testified that  
 ‘ continuance of labour instead of curing only helps to kill the  
 ‘ sooner\*.’

CHAP. 3.  
 1742.  
 Passage  
 from  
 New Spain  
 to the  
 Ladrones.

It was observed in this passage, that the fish took the bait more readily in rain, or in showery, than in fair weather. The Gloucester had constantly greater success in fishing than the Centurion; for which difference no cause is assigned. But it has been frequently found by ships sailing in company, and especially before coppering the bottoms was so general a custom as it is at present, that the bottom which was most conspicuous in the water (for example, that which is called the white boot top, which is a broad bright white streak extending along the hull just above and below the water line), has attracted fish in greater numbers than dark coloured bottoms, which have passed on without a fish being seen near them; probably owing to their not being seen by a fish. This is worth attending to in ships sailing between the Tropics.

The Gloucester had long been leaky. On August the 13th, she put forth signals of distress. At this time, the scurvy had so much increased in both the ships, that scarcely a day passed without five or six men being carried off by it. The Gloucester had six feet water in her hold, and in the weakened state of her crew, though assisted with men from the Centurion, the leak gained upon their endeavours. It was found necessary therefore to abandon her. The ship's company, and such stores as could be saved and received, were taken into the Centurion, and

August.

The  
 Gloucester  
 abandoned.

---

\* Smollet has exactly described this kind of discipline and its effects in Captain Oakum's ship.

CHAP. 3.

1742.

August.

Passage  
from  
New Spain  
to the  
Ladrones.

Anatacan  
and  
Serigan.

and on the 15th of August, she was set on fire, having in her prize goods to the value of many thousand pounds, and 40 cask of brandy, which they were unable to save.

As the *Centurion* approached the *Ladrones*, the winds proved Westerly, which threw her out of the usual track. In the evening of the 22d, she made two of the *Islands*, and the next day at noon, was within three miles of the largest of the two, which was hilly and full of trees. The latitude by Pascoe Thomas was 16° 34' N. These were supposed to be the *Islands Anatacan* and *Serigan*. *Serigan* appeared as a high rock, and not a place where anchorage could be expected. Mr. Walter mentions a third Island or Rock named *Pazaros*, 'small and very low,' which they passed within a mile of in the night, without seeing.

A boat was sent to the Island supposed to be *Anatacan*, to look for anchorage and fresh water. No anchorage was found; landing was effected with difficulty; the Island was over-run with a kind of cane or rush; there were cocoa-nut trees, but no fresh water. This was a great disappointment to the sick, allayed in a small degree by a few cocoa-nuts which were taken off in the boat.

26th.

In the night, the ship was set Southward, and two days were spent in endeavours to get near *Anatacan* again to send for more cocoa-nuts; but being foiled by the wind, the Commodore stood for the *Islands* to the Southward. On the morning of the 26th, they saw three *Islands*, the middle of the three being *Tinian*, which bore from them East. The next day the *Centurion* stood into *Tinian Road*, under Spanish colours. An Indian proa or canoe, in which were a Spaniard and four Indians, put off from the Island, and was met by the *Centurion's* cutter which was on her way to the shore. The proa belonged to a bark of about 15 tons, then at anchor near the shore, which was come to *Tinian* to kill cattle and hogs, and to jerk beef (*i. e.* to cure it with salt and by drying) for the Spanish

Spanish garrison at *Guahan*. The bark was taken possession of by the *Centurion's* boat, and part of her crew made prisoners: the remainder escaped into the woods. In the evening, the *Centurion* anchored in *Tinian Road*, in 22 fathoms, the ground foul, being spots of sand interspersed with coral rocks.

CHAP. 3.  
1742.  
August  
27th.  
At *Tinian*.

The ship was soon removed to cleaner anchorage nearer the shore, which however was two miles distant, and with the same depth of water; the extremes in sight of the Island bearing NW b N and SE  $\frac{1}{4}$  E, and the body of *Aguigan Island* SSW. A reef of rocks lay between the *Centurion* and the shore, bearing from her ESE  $\frac{1}{2}$  E; and the *Peak of Saypan* was seen over the land of *Tinian*, NNE  $\frac{1}{4}$  E. The latitude observed by Thomas was 14° 58' N.

The  
Anchorage.

The passage of the *Centurion* from *New Spain* to the *Ladron Islands* occupied twice the length of time usually required. Thomas says, ' We left the Coast of *Mexico* on May the 5th, ' two months later than the Spanish ships do, and we did not ' meet with any trade wind before we were about 400 leagues ' from the American shore: and after we had it, it blew neither ' so fresh nor so constant as the trade winds in the *Atlantic* or ' *Ethiopic* Seas, but was frequently interrupted by NW or SW ' winds, with rains, storms, and calms, which troubled and ' hindered us greatly. The Spaniards say this sea is very tem- ' pestuous in the months of June, July, and August, and they ' have lost some rich ships by venturing to proceed in the latter ' end of April; in consequence of which, the merchants procured ' an order to be issued by the Spanish Government, that the ' ships from *Acapulco* for the *East Indies* should sail on or before ' the 1st of April: and if not then ready, that they should not ' presume to sail till the next season.' The variation of the compass in this navigation was,

Near <i>Acapulco</i>	-	-	-	4°	0'	Easterly.
At 14° West of <i>Acapulco</i>	-	-	2	0	-	-
At 26° East of the <i>Ladrones</i>	-	11	30	-	-	-
And at <i>Tinian</i>	-	-	6	36	-	-

Cattle



## CHAP. 3.

1742.  
At Tinian.

Cattle and hogs bred wild at *Tinian* in great herds. Mr. Walter says, we computed the number of the cattle to be at least ten thousand, and they were not at all shy. A large thatched building to serve as a store-house, and some huts, had been erected by people who occasionally went there from *Guahan* to hunt. The store-house was immediately cleared of some packages of provisions, and converted to an hospital for the sick of the Centurion, who were landed to the number of 128. A large penn had twenty live hogs in it. Fowls were numerous and not difficult to catch; and near the middle of the Island were two pieces of fresh water, the resort of wild ducks, curlews, snipes, and plovers.

The cattle on *Tinian* were mostly white with black or brown ears. They were obtained by shooting, and sometimes by being run down by the seamen. The Indians of the bark had brought large dogs of the mastiff and pointer breeds to assist them in hunting, and these dogs readily entered into the service of new masters.

The supplies of most moment to the present visitors were the vegetables. ‘Cocoa nuts were in inconceivable quantities;’ bread-fruit (by the Indians called *Rima*), limes, oranges of the sweet and sour kinds, water-melons, some other tropical fruits, and variety of wholesome herbage, as mint, scurvy grass, purslain, &c. were in abundance; and patches of Indian corn were found.

When the Centurion first anchored in the road, some fish were caught, which Mr. Walter says ‘surfeited those who eat of them, and it was thought prudent afterwards to abstain totally from fish\*.’

To

---

\* Commodore Byron stopped at *Tinian* in 1765. He relates, ‘several of our men were so much disordered by eating of a very fine looking fish which we caught here, that their recovery was for a long time doubtful. The author of the account of Commodore Anson’s voyage says, the people on board the Centurion thought it prudent to abstain from fish, as the few which they caught at their first arrival *surfeited* those who eat of them. But not attending sufficiently  
‘ to

To the crew of the *Centurion*, *Tinian* was an earthly paradise. On the day, however, that the ship anchored and the day which next followed, more men died than on any two days preceding. This increased mortality seems to have been occasioned by agitation of mind at the near prospect of relief. In those two days they buried twenty-one men. About ten more proved past recovery. The rest found such immediate benefit from the change of diet and the land, that at the end of a week they were out of danger, and some were quite recovered.

CHAP. 3.

1742.

At Tinian.

It is proper, however, to speak of some inconveniences experienced at *Tinian*. Here were no running streams. The Island depended upon the rains for fresh water, which was found only in pools or ponds; and in the course of the different seasons the water varies much both in quantity and quality. At this time, water was to be obtained every where by digging, good and near the surface. The Island swarmed with rats, who were bold and familiar; flies, moskitoes, and an insect called the tick, were numerous and tormenting. The tick, if not perceived and removed in time, would bury its head under the skin and raise a painful inflammation. In the woods were scorpions and centipedes, but no injury was sustained from them.

The repairs wanted for the *Centurion* were taken in hand according to usual course, and one of the Indian prisoners who was by trade a carpenter, entered as part of her crew. By the middle of September many recovered men had returned to the ship. The weather now began to be wet and squally. On the 21st, it blew a hard gale from the Eastward, which caused a great sea to come into the road round the South end of *Tinian*. A strong tide runs between *Tinian* and the small Island *Aguigan*, setting in a SSE and NNW direction, but the SSE tide,

---

‘ to this caution, and too hastily taking the word *surfeit* in its literal and common  
‘ acceptance, we imagined that Commodore Anson’s men were made sick by  
‘ eating too much. All of our people who tasted this fish eat sparingly, yet they  
‘ were all soon afterwards dangerously ill.’ *Commodore Byron’s Voyage round  
the World*, p. 120.

c H A P. 3.  
1742.  
September.  
Peculiarity  
of the Tides  
at Tinian.

tide, which is the tide of flood, was found to be the longest and the strongest. Thomas remarks, that 'contrary to the common phenomena of the tides, at the quartering of the moon, the tide at *Tinian* rose and fell eight feet perpendicularly, which was two feet more than the rise and fall at the full and 'change.' A South West wind occasioned the tides to rise much above their usual level.

21st.

In the afternoon of the 21st, the small bower cable of the *Centurion* broke; but the ship was brought up and rode fast by the best bower. In the evening, the tide set strong to windward: the long-boat which had been fastened by a rope to the stern, was forced under the ship's counter, and there being much swell, she was overset and broken to pieces; the boat-keeper was saved with difficulty. In the night, the cable of the best bower anchor parted. Another anchor was immediately dropped, but it did not hold the ship, and she was driven out to sea.

The Commodore was on shore, with several of the officers, the sick people, and men attending the watering and wooding, amounting in the whole to 112 men; a number rather greater, it is remarked, than that of the people who were in the ship; by which it appears, that of the original crews of the four ships, *Centurion*, *Gloucester*, *Tryal Sloop*, and *Anna Pink*, consisting of 900 men at the time of leaving *England*, not quite one fourth remained alive, now composing the company of the single ship the *Centurion*.

On the 24th the storm abated; but there was reason to apprehend that the *Centurion* would not be able to regain her station, and that she might be driven wholly from the Island. To be prepared for such an event, the Commodore immediately set to work to lengthen the prize bark, to make her capable of carrying the present company to *Macao*. The smith's forge had been taken on shore, but without the bellows, which necessary part they made shift to supply by bullocks hides and  
the

the barrel of a musket. Tents had been erected on shore, which with the sails and furniture in the bark were sufficient for her sailing equipment. The Island furnished jerked beef, old coconuts, and other requisites for sea provisions. CHAP. 3.  
1742.

At Tinian.

October the 5th, two Indian-built proas approached the Island. The Centurion's people kept out of sight, in hopes they would come to land; but after remaining two hours within a quarter of a mile of the shore, they sailed away to the Southward. October.

On the 8th the prize bark was sawed asunder, and the two parts were placed at the proposed distance from each other for lengthening her: On the 10th, however, which was Sunday, they had the satisfaction to descry their ship in the offing. A boat was dispatched to her with provisions and a reinforcement of men, and the next day she anchored in the road. On the 13th, she was again driven to sea, but recovered the anchorage again on the 17th.

The tents, stores, and people were now embarked with all expedition. By a very extraordinary accident two of the men employed in the watering lost their lives. The casks were filled at a well dug at some distance from the sea shore, and were not removed as soon as filled; the consequence of which was, that the weight at the edge of the well accumulated, till the soil, which was only sand, gave way, and the casks rolling down, the two men who were dipping water, were bruised to death or suffocated.

The Eastern monsoon had set in and began to produce a favourable change in the weather. One of the first good effects apparent from this was a decrease in the number of flies, mosquitos, and other insects. Preparatory to sailing, a man from each mess was employed to gather a sea stock of herbage and oranges.

Mr. Walter has given a description of the flying proa of the Ladrone Islands, in which is to be observed some marks of

Flying  
Proa.

Vo L. V.

L

European



CHAP. 3.  
1742.  
October.  
At Tinian.

European improvement in the support given to the mast, and in the use of the pulley. In other respects, Mr. Walter's description does not materially differ from that given by Dampier. It is mentioned that an experiment was made at *Portsmouth* (subsequent to Commodore Anson's Voyage) with a proa built there in imitation of the Ladrone proa, and that her swiftness was wonderful; but the rate of her sailing is not specified.

Ruins  
there.

*Tinian* is said to have formerly contained 30,000 inhabitants. At the time the *Centurion* was there, marks were fresh of the Island having been once fully peopled. 'Ruins of buildings were seen in all parts. They usually consisted of two rows of pyramidal pillars, each pillar being about six feet from the next, and the distance between the rows about twelve feet. The pillars were about five feet square at the base and thirteen feet high, and on the top of each was a semi-globe with the flat surface upwards. The whole of the pillars and semi-globe is solid, being composed of sand and stone cemented together and plastered over\*.'

Vol. I.  
p. 90.

The equal height of the pillars and shape of the capitals explain that they were designed for lodging a floor or platform, and for preventing the ascent of rats and other noxious vermin. In many parts of the *East Indies* the inhabitants have houses elevated upon pillars for their residence during the rainy seasons, or in low situations. In the voyage of Magalhães, the city of *Borneo*, containing many thousand inhabitants, is described to consist of houses resting upon posts which were washed by the tide. The Ladrone Islanders might derive the custom either from the *East Indies* or from similar necessity. The pillars at *Tinian* were in a style of grandeur surpassing any thing which has been seen in the dwellings of the natives of the more Eastern Islands of the *South Sea*. The kindness of a friend,

---

\* *Walter's Narrative*, Book III, Chap. 2.



The *Isle of R. A. D.* 1781.

Cocanut Tree.

CHAP. 3.

1742.

October.  
At Tinian.

European improvement in the support given to the mast, and in the use of the pulley. In other respects, Mr. Walter's description does not materially differ from that given by Dampier. It is mentioned that an experiment was made at *Portsmouth* (subsequent to Commodore Anson's Voyage) with a proa built there in imitation of the Ladrone proa, and that her swiftness was wonderful; but the rate of her sailing is not specified.

Ruins  
there.

*Tinian* is said to have formerly contained 30,000 inhabitants. At the time the *Centurion* was there, marks were fresh of the Island having been once fully peopled. 'Ruins of buildings were seen in all parts. They usually consisted of two rows of pyramidal pillars, each pillar being about six feet from the next, and the distance between the rows about twelve feet. The pillars were about five feet square at the base and thirteen feet high, and on the top of each was a semi-globe with the flat surface upwards. The whole of the pillars and semi-globe is solid, being composed of sand and stone cemented together and plastered over\*.'

Vol. I.  
P. 90.

The equal height of the pillars and shape of the capitals explain that they were designed for lodging a floor or platform, and for preventing the ascent of rats and other noxious vermin. In many parts of the *East Indies* the inhabitants have houses elevated upon pillars for their residence during the rainy seasons, or in low situations. In the voyage of Magalhães, the city of *Borneo*, containing many thousand inhabitants, is described to consist of houses resting upon posts which were washed by the tide. The Ladrone Islanders might derive the custom either from the *East Indies* or from similar necessity. The pillars at *Tinian* were in a style of grandeur surpassing any thing which has been seen in the dwellings of the natives of the more Eastern Islands of the *South Sea*. The kindness of a friend,

---

\* *Walter's Narrative*, Book III, Chap. 2.





The Pine R. A. B. road.

Bread Fruit Tree

Coconut Tree

RUINS ON THE ISLAND OF TINIAN.





friend, not professionally an artist, has contributed to the present account of Commodore Anson's voyage a representation of the ruins at *Tinian*, designed and executed by him after the description given by Mr. Walter.

CHAP. 3.

1742.

At *Tinian*.

Petrifactions were found at *Tinian* of substances of various kinds, but chiefly of the vegetable. The Island *Guahan* is said to have contained at this time 4,000 inhabitants; and on the Island *Rota* were about 250 Indians, placed there to cultivate rice for the garrison at *Guahan*.

It is remarked that in the whole range of the *Ladron* Islands there is not one good harbour. The Road at *Tinian* is reckoned insecure from the middle of June to the middle of October. The rest of the year is generally a season of settled weather.

October the 21st, the Centurion sailed from *Tinian* for *China*. November the 3d, she passed the two Islands of *Botel Tobago Xima*. Mr. Walter says 'the first, is a small islet or rock lying five or six miles due East of the other.' The old Dutch charts as well as later charts lay down the smaller Island in a direction nearly SE from the larger.

Botel  
Tobago  
Xima.

The Centurion passed to the South of the *Vele Rete Rocks*, some of which appeared 'as high out of water as a ship's hull. They are environed on all sides with breakers, and there is a shoal stretching from them at least a mile and a half to the Southward\*.

Vele Rete  
Rocks.

November the 5th, they made the coast of *China*, and the next morning were in the midst of a throng of fishing boats, supposed to be not so few as 6,000 within their view. A pilot was wanted, and the ship passed many of the boats so close as to touch them, but no signs of invitation, though made with the offer of dollars held out, could prevail on a single Chinaman

---

\* *Walter*, Book III, Chap. 6.

CHAP. 3.  
1742.

November.

The *Typa*  
of *Macao*.

Chinaman to board her; and in the afternoon, on a horn being blown and a flag displayed from one of the boats, they all left off fishing, and made for the shore. On the 8th, a pilot was procured, and on the 11th, the *Centurion* anchored 'in a harbour framed by several Islands,' called the *Typa of Macao*.

The reckoning which had been kept of time was rectified here, the day next after Thursday the 11th of November according to the ship's log-book, being called Saturday the 13th. It is said that the Spaniards at *Manila* differ a day in their reckoning of time from the Portuguese at *Macao*, occasioned by the Spaniards having gone from *Europe* Westward (by the way of *New Spain*) to the *Philippines*, and the Portuguese reckoning having been carried Eastward (by the *Cape of Good Hope*) to *China*.

The *Centurion* on her first arrival, purchased provisions and refreshments from either Portuguese or Chinese dealers, without obstruction; but before the expiration of a week, the principal officer of the Chinese customs at *Macao*, called the *Hoppo*, stationed a jonk near the *Centurion*, with officers, who examined the Chinese boats that went to her, and exacted from them duties upon every article, which for a time made provisions scarce and dear. The Chinese dealers soon contrived to carry goods to the ship by stealth, but this was attended with inconvenience. On shore at *Macao* likewise, difficulties were thrown in the way of procuring provisions. Application was made to the Portuguese Governor of *Macao* to cause the *Centurion* to be supplied, who in answer acknowledged that he could not venture to do it without a licence was produced from the Viceroy of *Canton*. *Macao*, with a large Portuguese population, a number of churches and convents, with a Portuguese Governor, and fortifications garrisoned by Portuguese troops, and with other marks of being a European city, was nevertheless only a large factory, held by permission of the Chinese Government. The Chinese had Magistrates, and Officers of Customs at *Macao*, whose authority

authority over the Port of *Macao* was of much more weight than that of the Portuguese. These difficulties induced the Commodore to go to *Canton* to consult with the supercargoes and commanders of the English ships in the river; and he endeavoured to make personal application to the Viceroy, but was ill served by his Chinese agents, who, after much evasion and delay, confessed that the Viceroy was too great a man for persons in their condition to dare to disturb.

When the Commodore returned to *Macao*, he caused a letter to be written and addressed to the Viceroy of *Canton* in the Chinese language, in which, as Commander of a ship of war belonging to the King of *Great Britain*, he requested the Viceroy would give order that his ship should be permitted to victual and repair, that he might be able to pursue his voyage to *Great Britain*. He delivered this letter into the hands of the Hoppo at *Macao*, who would have excused himself from taking charge of it; but seeing the Commodore intended in case of his refusal, to send an officer of the *Centurion* to *Canton* in one of the ship's boats, he thought proper to receive and undertake for its delivery.

The method now taken was effectual: the letter was given in charge to the Hoppo on the 17th of December; and on the 19th, a Mandarin of the first rank, with two of inferior rank and a large train of attendants, in eighteen gallies decorated with streamers, and furnished with music, arrived in the *Typa*. The chief Mandarin, at his own desire, was conveyed from his galley in the ship's barge to the *Centurion*, where he was received with a salute, and as much state as could be provided. After inspecting the condition of the ship, which was the business of their visit, the Commodore entertained them with a dinner. The principal Mandarin was a little embarrassed in his management of the knife and fork, but in handling the bottle and glass he was sufficiently expert, and enjoyed the  
afternoon

CHAP. 3.

1742.

At Macao.



CHAP. 3. afternoon with frankness and conviviality. In a few days after  
 1742. this visit, the order arrived from the Viceroy for the repair and  
 At Macao. supply of the *Centurion*.

A belief had been encouraged that the Commodore designed on leaving *China* to sail direct homeward; but in the month of December, the Reverend Richard Walter, Chaplain of the *Centurion*, Colonel Cracherode, Captains Mitchel and Saunders who had commanded the *Gloucester* and *Trial*, and two or three other persons of the expedition, obtained leave of the Commodore to take their passage to England in homeward bound East India ships. At the same time, it continued to be given out that the Commodore was about to sail for *England* in the *Centurion*.

1743. Chinese shipwrights were hired, and the ship was careened. The sheathing which covered the bottom was found in a bad state, but the plank within it was sound, except at some of the ends near the stern, and in that part the ship had been leaky.

Chinese Caulking. 'The Chinese caulkers, instead of oakum, make use of a sort  
 Chinam. 'of bamboo, beat very soft till it becomes finer than our finest  
 'flax: and for paying the seams they mix oil and lime, well  
 'incorporating them together by pounding in a trough with no  
 'little labour and fatigue; and in this they appear more like  
 'masons than carpenters, for they spread this stuff with small  
 'trowels as masons do lime and mortar: it is called Chinam,  
 'and is very tight and durable, and looks on the seams exactly  
 'like a yellowish sort of lime\*.'

March. Whilst the repairs were forwarding, on the evening of the 3d of March, a sail was seen coming in from sea, and was supposed to be a ship from *Manila*, concerning which some notice had been received. The *Centurion*'s boats were sent out to her armed, but she proved to be a Portuguese snow. During the same night, favoured by the darkness, the expected *Manila* ship passed unseen, and the next morning anchored safely in the  
 harbour

---

\* *Pascoe Thomas*, p. 270.

harbour of *Macao*. The Portuguese and Chinese were both offended at boats being sent by a foreign ship of war lying in their port, to examine vessels coming in or going out. 'One of the Mandarines,' says Thomas, 'intimated to us, that if we wanted to take ships, we should not pretend to send boats to attack them here, but must go to sea after them.'

CHAP. 3.  
1743.  
March.  
At Macao.

On the 6th of the same month, the *Centurion's* pinnace and cutter were again sent to watch and cruise among the outer Islands for a ship or ships expected from *Manila*. Mr. Walter's representation of this matter is not so plain, nor so free from the appearance of invention, as that given by Pascoe Thomas. It was apprehended, he says, on board the *Centurion*, that she would be attacked in the *Typa* by the Spaniards, whilst on the careen; that a Spanish Captain at *Manila* had undertaken to burn her for 40,000 dollars; and that whilst completing the repairs a Chinese fisherman alarmed them with the news of three large Spanish ships approaching from sea. Upon which the *Centurion* made preparation for defence, imagining this to be the aforesaid expedition from *Manila*, and notice was sent to the pinnace and cutter, 'which were then in the offing, having been ordered to examine a Portuguese vessel.'

The plain statement is as represented by Thomas; that is to say, that the boats of the *Centurion* were employed on the lookout, to intercept the ships of an enemy coming into the port of a friend, in which port the *Centurion* herself was lying at the time. If this had been plainly acknowledged by Mr. Walter as well as by Thomas, he might have alledged in excuse that it was in conformity with the general standard of respect which had at all times been shewn by Europeans for the neutrality of Asiatic ports or territory. The Hollanders, when at war with the Portuguese, made war on the Chinese for giving shelter in their ports to the Portuguese. And it was acting not unfairly towards the Spaniards, inasmuch as it is something more than probable, that a Spanish ship of war (or any other European ship  
of

CHAP. 3. of war) would at that time, under similar circumstances have acted in the like manner.

1743.

At Macao.

April.

The ship's company of the *Centurion* whilst she lay in the *Typha*, was strengthened by the entering of 23 men, part *Lascars*. Between the 1st and 15th of April, the change of the monsoon took place with much stormy weather, heavy rains, and 'terrifying claps of thunder and flashes of lightning;' after which time, the Westerly monsoon was regularly set in.

19th.

On the 19th, the *Centurion* put to sea, with 227 men on board. The Commodore now made known to them that it was his intention to sail to the *Philippine Islands*, to cruise near them for the Manila ship from *New Spain*. He remarked that as the sailing of the *Acapulco* ship had been stopped the preceding year, on account of the English being on the coast of *New Spain*, there was good reason to expect that this year two ships would be sent.

This determination is a strong instance of patient perseverance, and it was seconded with cheerfulness by the ship's company, who, notwithstanding an absence of 31 months from *England* and witnessing the death of so many of their companions, entered with eagerness into the views of their commander. 'The Commodore's speech,' says Thomas, 'was received by the people with great joy, for we knew him to be a person of consummate prudence, and that he would not rashly undertake a wild goose chase.'

May.

The course was directed Eastward. May the 2d, they made the South end of *Formosa*, and on the 5th, saw the Northernmost of the range of the Islands by Dampier named the *Bashees*; at the same time the Island *Botel Tobago Xima* was seen in the opposite direction, and by the observations then made was remarked to be situated from the *Northern Bashee* NNW; and their distance asunder was estimated to be 20 leagues.

The 20th, they came in sight of *Cape Espiritu Santo*, the NE  
Cape

Cape of the Island *Samal*, in latitude, according to Thomas, 12° 30' N. Mr. Walter gives the latitude of the *Cape*, 12° 40' N.

CHAP. 3.

1743.

June.

Off Cape  
Espiritu  
Santo.

Near the Cape the *Centurion* cruised a month without any strange vessel being seen. It had been endeavoured to preserve a station so distant from the land as to prevent the ship being thence discerned; but once, by indraught of tide in the night, she came considerably within the proposed boundary, and news of her being on the coast reached *Manila*. It was not however an easy matter for the Spaniards to contrive means that should have any probable chance of communicating warning or notice to a ship on her passage from *America*; and it does not appear that it was attempted.

On the 20th of June, at sunrise, Mr. Charles Proby, midshipman, who had the look-out at the topmast head, called out 'a sail to windward' (which was to the SE). She was soon after seen from the deck, coming down before the wind towards the *Centurion*.

As had been conjectured, two ships were sent this season from *New Spain*; and no enemy being apprehended, they were allowed to sail separately. The first, in consequence of the former detention, was ready and had departed from *Acapulco* considerably earlier than the customary time. The ship now seen was the largest and the latest, and was commanded by the General of the Galeons. On sight of the *Centurion*, he conjectured her to be what she was, but trusting to her being weakly manned, and more probably being under a conviction that an action could not be avoided, he hoisted Spanish colours at the ensign staff, and the standard of Spain at the main-top gallant-mast-head, and preparing his ship as well as he could for battle, boldly stood on for the enemy.

The crew of the *Centurion*, though short in number, were in good health, well trained, and their strength was distributed to advantage. The men appointed to the lower tier of guns were not

VOL. V.

M

sufficient



CHAP. 3.

1743.

June.

sufficient for fighting more than one half of them in the manner usually practised, which is, for every gun to have its appropriate gang attached solely and exclusively to its management: but on this occasion, that all the guns might be employed, only two men were made stationary to each, whose business it was to load and make preparation; the rest of the men on that deck were divided into parties of ten or twelve each, and went from gun to gun to run it out when loaded.

The galeon had on board, including passengers, 550 men. In other respects she was much inferior to the *Centurion*. She had ports for 64 cannon, but had only 36 mounted, of which 17 were brass, not any two of them alike. She had *pieдрaros* mounted on swivels along the gunwale, which were generally loaded with a mixture of bullets and stones.

At half an hour past noon, the two ships were near each other, and commenced action, which lasted an hour and twenty minutes, with great slaughter to the galeon and little mischief to the *Centurion*, when the galeon struck her colours. She was named the *Nuestra Señora de Cabadonga*, and was commanded by Don Jeronimo de Montero, a Portuguese, who was styled General, and also *Piloto Mayor* of *Manila*. The *Centurion* lost two men in the action, and had 17 wounded, all of whom recovered except one. On board the galeon 67 men were killed and 84 wounded; the General among the latter.

The cargo of the galeon consisted of 1,313,843 pieces of eight, 35,682 ounces of virgin silver, and a large quantity of merchandise. As soon as she was secured, the Commodore directed the course for the North of *Luconia*, to return to *Canton*. He commissioned the prize as a fifth rate ship of war in the British navy, and appointed Lieutenant Philip Saumarez to command her. Other promotions which took place at the same time were, Mr. Justinian Nutt, Master, and the Hon. Augustus Keppel, Midshipman, to be Lieutenants; Mr. John Campbell, Mate,

Mate, was made Master, and Robert Mann, Gunner, of the Centurion.\*

CHAP. 3.

1743.  
June.

A chart of the Northern part of the *Pacific Ocean* was found on board the galeon, on which was marked the track which she had sailed in both the passages between *New Spain* and the *Philippines*. A copy of this chart was published with Mr. Walter's history of the voyage, which has since been much cited and referred to, as authority for some of the early discoveries †.

On the 25th, it blew strong. The Centurion's long boat and the Galeon's launch had been hoisted out, and were towing a-stern of their respective ships; and the sea getting up with the wind, both the boats filled and broke adrift. Towards evening of the 30th, they had sight of Islands near the North end of Luconia, bearing W b S, about 9 leagues distant. The next day, they made the *Bashee Islands*. Thomas relates, ' Being very near, and the wind so much Northward that we ' could not well weather them, and observing a large opening ' between the two most noted Islands, we cast off our prize, ' which we had had in tow, resolving to pass through this ' opening if possible, which we effected with good success, ' steering through SW b W. The Island on our starboard side ' we took to be *Grafton*, the other *Monmouth*, as they are ' named by Dampier. *Grafton* is a fine level Island, and ' appears very pleasant, and there is a very remarkable high ' round rock lying off the NE end, of it: but *Monmouth* is ' chiefly high and craggy, especially towards the SE end. Those ' Islands are about four or five leagues distant from each other. ' We saw several small boats between them, which seemed ' desirous to speak with us, but having a fair wind, we would ' not

30th.

July.  
The Bashee  
Islands.

\* These, and some other promotions made in the course of this expedition, are noticed chiefly on account of being the first public mention of names which afterwards became distinguished in the service of the British Navy.

† The chart here mentioned will be farther noticed in the sequel.

CHAP. 3.

1743.

July.

In the  
River of  
Canton.

‘ not give ourselves hindrance on that account.’ A strong tide ran between the Islands, causing a rippling and foam, which made the channel appear as if full of breakers.

On the 10th, the Centurion anchored with her prize off *Macao*.

A few days afterwards, they entered the River of *Canton*.

‘ I know no country in the World,’ says Thomas, ‘ where there are more beautiful and romantic rural scenes than are to be met with on the banks of this River; their towns and villages are so intermixed with fields and trees, all green and flourishing, that nothing can be more entertaining to an eye and mind turned to delights of this nature: and among their buildings are many which appear not only grand pleasure houses, but also from their rural situations, perfect paradises.’

Payment of port duties was demanded of the Centurion, but resisted by the Commodore on the ground of her being a ship of war, sailing under the commission of a sovereign prince, and that she did not enter their port to trade. These reasons were not acknowledged sufficient for an exemption, and the payment continued to be demanded for some days; but the perseverance of the Chinese officers gave way at length to the steadiness of the Commodore’s refusal. The Spanish prisoners taken in the galeon being a great incumbrance, release was granted to them as fast as they could procure passages for *Manila*, or otherwise provide for themselves.

On the 16th, the Commodore sent one of his Lieutenants to *Canton* with a letter to the Chantuck (or Viceroy) of *Canton*, in which he explained the reason of the Centurion’s putting into a port of *China*, and requested to be permitted to pay his respects to his Excellency. The Commodore succeeded in this his second attempt to obtain an audience of the Chantuck; but not speedily nor without trouble. In the steps taken to procure this distinction, it was found, that on almost every occasion in which verbal application was made to the Mandarines or Chinese officers, promises of service or assistance were

were obtained with little difficulty, and disappointment most generally followed; but whenever he had recourse to writing, attention was immediately paid to his application.

It is not said to whom the Lieutenant delivered the Commodore's letter, but he was civilly received, and informed that an answer would soon be sent. On the 20th of the month, three Mandarines, with a large retinue, went on board the *Centurion*, and delivered to the Commodore an order from the *Chantuck* for the daily supply of the ship, and a message in answer to his letter, purporting that he desired to be excused from receiving the Commodore's visit during the then excessive hot weather, because the assembling the Mandarines and soldiers necessary to that ceremony would be extremely fatiguing; but that in September, when more temperate weather was to be expected, he should be glad to see the Commodore. It was supposed the *Chantuck* named so distant a time to enable him to learn the Emperor's pleasure.

September came, and the Mandarin who had the superintendence of the port, intimated to the Commodore that a day of audience would shortly be appointed. That month, however, and the greater part of the next, passed, and the business seemed to have been dropped or forgotten. On the 24th of November the Commodore sent another letter, written in Chinese characters and directed for the *Chantuck*, by one of his officers, who delivered it to the Mandarin commanding the guard at the principal gate of *Canton*.

On the 26th of the same month, a fire broke out at a tailor's house in the suburbs of *Canton*. The houses being composed principally of wood, and the Chinese not being very expert firemen, the fire spread with great rapidity. Several streets of houses, and with them the Swedish factory, were burnt down in a short time. Fortunately, the Swedes had shipped their goods intended for Europe that season. The Commodore was at *Canton* at the time, with some of his officers and his barge's crew,

CHAP. 3.

1743.

July.

In the  
River of  
Canton.

November.



CHAP. 3.

1743.

November.

In the  
River of  
Canton.

crew, and on the alarm of fire, they hastened to the assistance of the Chinese. The service they did in stopping the progress of the flames was witnessed by the Chantuck who came in person to the place; and immediately after the fire was extinguished, the Commodore received a message from him, appointing the 30th of the month for his audience.

On the 30th, the Commodore, attended by Captain Saumarez and Mr. Keppel, an interpreter, and a small retinue, waited on the Chantuck. The forms and manner of the procession are briefly described by Mr. Walter, who relates, that a body of 10,000 troops new clothed for this ceremony, were drawn up on a parade before the palace. The Commodore was conducted to a great hall, where the Chantuck was seated under a canopy in a chair of state, and the Mandarines forming his court were seated in order near him. 'A vacant seat was prepared for the Commodore, in which he was placed on his arrival. He was ranked the third in order from the Viceroy or Chantuck, there being above him the Chief of the Law and the Chief of the Treasury, who in the Chinese Government have precedence of all military officers. The Commodore when seated addressed the Viceroy by his interpreter. On the mention of the methods he had formerly taken to obtain an audience, the Viceroy interrupted the interpreter, and bid him assure Mr. Anson, that the first knowledge he had of his being at *Canton*, was from the letter which he sent by his own officer to the gate.' The Commodore in the remainder of his address, represented some causes of complaint given by the Chinese Custom-house to British ships and merchants; and lastly, he requested a license from the Viceroy, that would obviate all difficulties in procuring supplies for his own ship. The Chantuck in his answer, avoided noticing the complaints against the Chinese Custom-house: to the rest he replied in obliging terms, and promised the Commodore that the license desired should be forthwith issued. He acknowledged the great service rendered

to

to the city by the exertions of the Commodore and his people at the fire, and concluded his discourse by wishing the Commodore a prosperous voyage to *Europe*. During the audience, not a word was said on either side concerning port duties.

Early in November the Centurion was ready for sea.

It is not by travellers only that the Chinese are described to be sharp and imposing traders. They are reputed to claim for themselves the *merit* of being more acute and ready in overreaching, than other people. Pluming themselves on their superior dexterity, they say that Europeans see with one eye, and China men with two. They are little in the habit of robbing by violent means, and still less of letting slip an opportunity where they think profit can be made without danger. A topmast having been stolen in the night from the Centurion's stern, a reward was offered for its recovery. A Mandarin who was successfully active on the occasion was paid the advertised reward; and a short time after, the Commodore, as a farther gratuity, sent him a sum of money by his Chinese linguist. The linguist, not knowing that the Mandarin had expectation of such an additional present, for it had been promised him by the Commodore, kept the money. The Mandarin soon began to suspect there was some interception in the case, and took an opportunity, with the decorum of seeming to speak without design, to make the Commodore comprehend that he had received no gratuity beyond the one first paid; which brought on an explanation and laid open the roguery of the linguist. The next day he was seized by order of the Mandarin, and besides being mulcted of all he had earned in the service of the Commodore, was so severely bastinadoed with the bamboo as scarcely to escape with life. 'When he was afterwards 'upbraided by the Commodore, to whom he went begging, 'with his folly in risking this severe chastisement and the loss 'of all he was worth for the lucre of a few dollars, he had no 'other excuse to make than the strong bias of his nation, say-

'ing

CHAP. 3.

1743.

November.

In the  
River of  
Canton.

- CHAPTER 3.  
1743.  
November. In the River of Canton.
- ing in broken jargon, "*Chinese man very great rogue truly, but have fashion, no can help.*"
- December. Much of the live stock purchased for the *Centurion*, died in a very short time after being on board, the poultry in consequence of having been crammed with stones and gravel, and the hogs from salt feeding given to excite them to drink, that their weight might be increased: Many Chinese do not object to feeding on animals that die a natural death. In the present case however, the animals cannot be said to have died a natural death; they were killed, but not in the usual manner; in which light doubtless it was considered by the Chinese, and not by the English; for all that died were thrown overboard from the *Centurion*, and were eagerly seized on by the Chinese; and when the *Centurion* and her prize sailed from the River, which was on the 10th of December, Chinese boats followed in their wake to pick up what was thrown overboard.
- 10th.
- 12th. On the 12th, they anchored off *Macao*, where the prize ship was sold for 6,000 dollars. On the 15th, the *Centurion* sailed from *Macao*, directing her course homeward by the *Cape of Good Hope*.
- 15th.
- 1744- June. June the 10th, 1744, near the entrance of the English channel, they spoke an English merchant ship, and learnt that war had broken out between *England* and *France*. A French fleet was then cruising in the channel, but, favoured by foggy weather, the *Centurion* passed undiscovered, and on the 15th anchored safely at *Spithead*, after an absence of three years and nine months.
- 15th. Arrival at Spithead.
- Recapitulation. Thus, of a squadron of six ships of war and two victuallers which sailed from *England* on an expedition to the *South Sea*, one ship only, the *Centurion*, returned of those which performed the prescribed plan of the voyage. The *Severn* and the *Pearl* missed making the passage into the *South Sea*; one of the victuallers, having delivered her lading, was dismissed whilst in the

the *Atlantic*; the *Gloucester*, the *Tryal*, and the other victualler, CHAP. 3. were broken up in the *South Sea*, for being worn out or no longer serviceable. The *Wager* frigate was parted from the *Commodore* by a gale of wind on first entering the *South Sea*; and what afterwards befel that ship, her officers, and ship's company, being distinct from other circumstances of the expedition, will be related in a separate Chapter.



## C H A P. IV.

*Wreck of the British Frigate the Wager\*, and the subsequent Proceedings and Adventures of Captain David Cheap, and his Ship's company.*

CHAP. 4.  
1741.  
April.

APRIL the 23d, 1741, in latitude 58° S, and about 10 degrees of longitude Westward of *Cape Horne*, in a heavy gale of wind, and in the night, the *Wager* frigate, commanded by David Cheap, was separated from Commodore Anson's squadron. A short time before this happened, the *Wager* had carried away her mizen-mast, without any sail being set on it, by a sudden and violent roll of the ship, which snapped all the chain plates to windward.

May  
13th.

After the separation, Captain Cheap directed his course for the Island *Socorro*, which was the first appointed place of rendezvous. On May the 13th, in latitude between 48° and 49°; the ship was steering to the NE, with a fresh gale from the SE. The sight of birds and sea-weed indicated that the American coast was not far distant, and some uneasiness was felt at running in to make the land in stormy weather without a mizen-mast. It was known to Captain Cheap that Commodore Anson intended to attack *Baldivia*, and most of the ordnance and military stores had been shipped in the *Wager*; her junction with the squadron at *Socorro* therefore appeared to him of material consequence, and as the coast of *Chili* in that latitude was believed to lay in a North and South direction, and was so drawn in the charts, no doubt was entertained of the ship being able to run off from the land at any time, if they should see occasion. The course was accordingly continued.

The

---

\* So named after Admiral Sir Charles Wager.

The next day, the 14th, at eight in the morning, the straps of the blocks by which the fore-yard was suspended, broke, and the yard came down. About an hour after, the carpenter and the boatswain's mate, being on the fore-castle, thought they saw land, and pointed it out to the Lieutenant who had the watch; but as the appearance seen bore NNW, and the belief was general that all to the Westward was a clear sea, it was concluded this could not be land, and either the Lieutenant did not inform his commander, or the commander coincided in opinion with him, and no farther notice of it was then taken.

At two in the afternoon, land was plainly seen bearing NWbN, 'high with hillocks, and one remarkable hummock 'like a sugar-loaf, very high\*.' The ship's company of the Wager were in a very sickly state; of 130 men, the number on board, not more than thirteen, officers included, were capable of duty, and owing to this, the repair of the rigging of the fore-yard was not sooner completed. The ship was at this time lying with her head to the ENE, and was drifting in a direct line towards the land seen; but the fore-yard was now got up with all speed, and the ship's head veered round SWward. Unfortunately, as Captain Checap was exerting himself on this occasion, he fell down the after ladder and dislocated his shoulder, by which accident he was disabled from keeping the deck. He gave order for carrying as much sail as the weather would allow, and endeavour was made to set the main topsail; but the wind was too strong, and the ship was therefore continued under the lower sails only, with her head to the SSW, all the remainder of the day, and through a dark stormy night. About four o'clock in the morning, the wind headed her, and she fell off to West; but no danger was apprehended, it being supposed that she had been going directly from the land

CHAP. 4.

1741.

May

14th.

On the  
Southern  
Coast of  
Chili.

15th.

\* *Narrative of the loss of the Wager. By John Buikeley and John Cummins, gunner and carpenter of the Wager. London, 1743, p. 15.*

## CHAP. 4.

1741.

May.

On the  
Southern  
Coast of  
Chili.

land all night. At half past four, a violent shock was felt, but the ship went on. Mr. Campbell, one of the midshipmen of the *Wager*, relates, ‘ I ran upon deck and asked what was the matter. The Master answered, “ Nothing ; only a great sea under the counter.” He had no sooner spoken these words, ‘ than the ship struck again with a more dreadful shock than ‘ before ;’ nevertheless it did not stop her, and on heaving the lead, 14 fathoms depth was found. The Captain ordered an anchor to be let go, but before the order could be executed, the ship struck again, and with so much violence that the shock broke the tiller, and forced one of the flukes of an anchor of 48 cwt. belonging to the *Centurion*, which had been stowed in the *Wager*’s hold, through her bottom. For a small time she lay nearly on her beam ends, till a mountainous sea threw her over the rock on which she had struck, and she was again afloat, but was fast filling. The mainsail was then clued up, and they endeavoured under the foresail to run right in for the land, giving direction to the steerage as well as they could by the braces and sheets. The dawn of day just began to appear when the ship ran between two rocks which were above water, and immediately after she took the ground. One of the rocks or small islets being to windward, kept off the violence of the sea, and they were distant not more than a musket shot from the shore of a larger land, ‘ whether Continent or Island, they ‘ could not tell.’

Among statistical accounts which were printed at the ends of some of the Lima almanacks about that time, is found the remark following : ‘ The part of the coast of *Chili* near which ‘ the *Wager* was lost, and thence as far as to the *Cape de Pilares* ‘ at the entrance of the *Strait of Magalhães*, runs North ‘ and South : and it is not accurate what Captain Cheap has ‘ affirmed, that the cause of his being wrecked was the error ‘ of the charts in laying down the coast in the direction North ‘ and South ; for this point has been newly confirmed, and ‘ what







Copyed from the Spanish Atlas published in 1780

‘ what he asserts is rather an excuse for his own error, than a truth which ought to be relied on and followed.’ The writer of this remark, it is evident, boasted of information which the Spaniards did not then possess. Captain Cheap had for his guidance a chart which was published with Narbrough’s voyage, wherein the coast is drawn, not from what Captain Narbrough saw himself, but copied from former charts, in a direction about N b E and S b W, with little of indent or projection. The land *de Tres Montes* (of the *Three Mountains*) was not then known to be a peninsula, nor had the *Gulf de Peñas* been discovered. The coast nevertheless was laid down confidently without any mark of doubt, the chart-maker choosing to supply from conjecture rather than leave a chasm in his chart. It is compleat proof of this part of the American coast not having been explored, that Don Antonio de Ulloa, who spared no pains to collect information concerning *Peru* and *Chili*, composed his map of the West coast of *South America* with a knowledge of the wreck of the *Wager*, yet did not draw there either gulf or peninsula; on the contrary, he remarks that the European charts, and all the notices which had been obtained, shew the coast at that part to lie North and South\*.

Such being the general persuasion, it cannot be said that Captain Cheap, in running in to make the land, acted less according to the dictates of prudence than of duty. As represented in the charts, with a SE wind there could appear no danger of sufficient weight to obstruct the pursuit of an important object in view.

The late Spanish survey shews clearly, that the *Wager*, when she first made the land, was deeply embayed in the *Gulf de Peñas*. The course made good after she wore round with her head towards the SW, she being under low sail, without a mizen-mast, and there being one point of Easterly variation, could be little if at all better than West. When the ship was finally aground between  
the

---

\* The chart in present use does not pretend to any knowledge of the West side of the *Peninsula de Tres Montes*, but properly leaves a vacancy.

CHAP. 4.

1741.

May.

On the  
Southern  
Coast of  
Chili.

CHAP. 4.

1741.

May.

On the  
Southern  
Coast of  
Chili.

the two rocks, the larger land near them, which ‘whether Island or Continent, they could not tell,’ answers to the South coast of the *Peninsula de Tres Montes*, and to no other land; and by their having run Westward during the whole of the night, the place of wreck must have been at no great distance from its Western Cape. The latitude in one account is stated to be between 47 and 48 degrees \* South. Bulkeley and Alexander Campbell give the latitude 47° 00’ S.

Alexander Campbell was at variance with his Captain when he published his Narrative; nevertheless in relating the accident of the fall by which the Captain’s shoulder was dislocated, he says, ‘This was the more unfortunate, as it happened at a juncture when his care, skill, and authority were most wanted. Probably, had he not been thus disabled, the ship had not been lost; for not a man in her ever doubted his abilities both as a commander and a sailor, and his authority, had he been capable of exerting himself, would have kept every one to the duty of his station.’

The ship beat violently, and to ease her, the masts and anchors were cut away. From the shelter afforded by the rocks, the sea was not too rough for the boats to be used; the barge, yawl, and cutter were accordingly launched over the ship’s gunwale. The Captain, who was confined to his bed with his dislocated shoulder, gave directions for the sick to be landed first, but would not be moved himself, intending to be the last to quit the ship. The yawl was sent on shore the first, with as many as she could safely carry. No difficulty was found in landing, and all the sick, the commander excepted, were taken on shore early in the day.

The land on which they were cast, was hilly with precipices, but well furnished with trees, and though no inhabitants were seen, did not appear quite desolate, for two or three Indian huts were found, in which were some wooden lances and fishing tackle, whence it was conjectured that the owners were not far distant. The huts were immediately occupied, and all of the crew

---

\* Narrative by the Hon. John Byron, Midshipman on board the *Wager*.

crew who chose to go on shore were landed; for some, and amongst them the boatswain, had got at the spirits and refused to quit the ship. Night approached, and the Captain, notwithstanding his anxiety to see every one out of the ship before him, finding his authority unavailing with the drinkers, and being in no condition to enforce it, in preference to being left among them in his helpless state, consented to be carried on shore.

CHAP. 4.

1741.

May.

On the  
Southern  
Coast of  
Chili.

The huts were not large enough to admit the whole, and some had no other shelter than what the trees afforded. The night was cold and wet, and before morning a Lieutenant of the Invalids and two other men died. A small quantity of provision had been brought from the ship, part of which was some biscuit dust; but in the hurry and confusion attending their situation, it had been swept into a bag that had before contained tobacco. A sea gull was cut up and cooked with some of the biscuit dust, some wild celery, and a large quantity of water. This soup was shared out in small portions, but those first served were immediately on tasting it seized with reachings and swoonings; and till the cause was discovered, it was apprehended that poisonous herbs had been mistaken for celery.

On the 16th, the sea ran high. The boatswain and his companions, in spite of intoxication, became alarmed at their situation, and apprehensive that the ship would break to pieces. In their impatience because a boat was not sent to them from the shore so soon as they wished, they pointed one of the quarter deck guns at the hut in which the Captain was lodged, and fired two four-pound shot, which just went over it. ‘The Captain,’ says Campbell, ‘did not like that they should send ‘cannon balls on messages to him,’ and ordered four of the petty officers to go and fetch all the people from the ship; but the wreck of the masts lay entangled about her, and the sea ran high, which made it impracticable for the boat to go along-

side;

16th.



CHAP. 4.  
 1741.  
 May.  
 On the  
 Coast of  
 Chili.  
 17th.

side ; and those on board had no other resource than to return to the liquor again for consolation ; and to such a pitch did they carry their drunkenness, that some of them tumbled into the water in the ship's hold, and were there drowned. The next day, which was Whitsunday, the remaining people were brought from the ship, except the boatswain, who chose to stay where he was, rather than meet his offended commander, who was by this time so far recovered from his fall as to be able to move about. This day several wild fowl were taken.

What is extraordinary, and must particularly appear so at this time, is, that the refusal to obey command on the part of the Wager's people, was not mutiny. So defective were then the naval laws of *Great Britain*, that upon the Wager being wrecked, from that time her ship's company ceased to be entitled to pay, and consequently all right of command in the officers ceased. Two seamen of the Wager's crew had some time before, suffered shipwreck in the King's ship *Biddeford*, and had not been allowed wages beyond the day on which the ship was lost. It was by no means unreasonable in these men to propagate the doctrine, that when pay and maintenance were withheld, there could be no claim to service, and that it then behoved every man to look to himself. That in merchant vessels the wages of the seamen shall cease, or be forfeited, on the loss of the ship, is to be justified on reasons which do not apply to the public service of a nation ; for frequently by the wreck of his ship the merchant is ruined. In the public service, the only motive that could be assigned for so parsimonious a regulation is, the apprehension that shipwreck may be carelessly incurred ; but the desire of self-preservation is so paramount to all other considerations, that no additional motive is requisite to make men vigilant to avoid shipwreck. The seamen brought up in the British coal trade, from the shortness of their voyage can never suffer much by the loss of pay, yet they become habitually vigilant and expert from the  
 constant

constant exercise of their profession on a coast, the most dangerous of any frequented in the world.

Captain Cheap insisted to the refractory that he was by rightful authority their commander as long as it was possible to save any thing from the wreck, and that they would continue so long to be entitled to pay. Alexander Campbell remarks, 'I did not afterwards find it so, for I received pay 'only to the day the ship was wrecked.' The Captain, however, had sufficient influence over the crew to make them for the present obey him as their commander.

The plan he meant to pursue was, to proceed Northward in the boats to seek the Commodore. If they should miss finding him, it was next to certain that they would capture some vessel or vessels in which they could either go in farther quest of him, or proceed to *Juan Fernandez*. This plan was so obviously pointed out by all circumstances as the best that could be adopted, that it is most probable the ship's company, or at least the majority, would have concurred in it, if an unfortunate accident had not intervened.

A river was near them which was navigable for boats, and there they shot wild geese, one kind of which Mr. Byron calls the painted goose for its bright and variegated plumage, ducks, shags, and water fowl. Among the rocks and along shore were muscles and shell fish. Celery was the only vegetable they could find of use to them. All this did not furnish sufficient for their subsistence. A few years before (*i. e.* in 1737), an earthquake attended with volcanic eruptions had nearly destroyed all vegetation on this part of the American coast. The earthquake took place on the 23d and 24th of December; and on the 30th, a great exhalation or cloud of fire came from the North, which passed over the whole of the *Archipelago of the Chiloe Islands*, and fell more particularly on the Isles called *Guaitecas*, which were left covered with cinders\*.

As

\* *Descripcion Historial de Chiloe*, p. 105.

## CHAP. 4.

1741.  
May.  
On the  
Coast of  
Chili.

As often as the weather permitted, the wreck was visited, and what could be recovered of the provisions and stores, was lodged in a tent erected for the purpose, over which the petty officers were ordered to keep watch in turn during the nights, to prevent robbery.

On the 20th, part of the ship's side was cut away to make room for launching the long boat overboard, which was done. 'This day,' says Bulkeley, 'was the first time of the boatswain's coming on shore. The Captain called him rogue and villain, and felled him to the ground with his cane. When he got up, the Captain told him he deserved to be shot, and said no more to him.'

Natives.

They had been something more than a week in this situation, and a party of the crew were at work on the wreck, when three canoes full of Indians were seen. On signs of invitation being made by the people at the wreck, they approached without hesitation, and after a short friendly intercourse as well as either side could be understood, they went on shore to the Captain, with whose reception of them they were so well pleased, that the next day they came again with a present of three sheep and a quantity of large muscles. 'These Indians are of a very dark swarthy complexion, of a middling stature; but extremely courteous in their behaviour. Their cloathing is but thin, though the climate is very cold. They only wear a cloth about their middle, and something like a blanket which they wear about their shoulders, having a hole to put their head through; and this they call a Punch\*.'

Preparations were made for lengthening the long boat. Captain Cheap gave all directions, and did not consult any of his officers in forming a plan for their future proceedings; at the same time he made no secret of his intentions. His Lieutenant and the Master were both of weak intellect †, and as he had not himself any doubt or irresolution on the subject, it did not appear to

\* Campbell.

† Narrative by an eye witness, 8° 1751.

to him necessary to seek counsel. Among the crew, however, parties began to be formed, as if to assert their independence; and on June the 3d, ten of the men absented themselves. The Narrative published in the names of Bulkeley and Cummins, but which was written by Bulkeley, says, the ten had conspired to kill the Captain, and that they absconded in consequence of their plot being discovered. Alexander Campbell, whose Narrative is more reasonably written than Bulkeley's, mentions the desertion, but discredits the story of a plot against the Captain's life; and some of the deserters soon returned, Mr. Byron says, 'having convinced themselves we were not upon the main land as they had imagined, but upon an Island.' From this it appears that their intention was to travel Northward towards the Spanish Settlements; and that being stopped by the sea from proceeding either in that direction or NEward, they concluded that the land they were on was an Island, and returned; and hence probably the land on which the Wager's people were cast came to be called *Wager's Island*.

On the 6th, Mr. Henry Cozens, a Midshipman, who it seems messed with the Boatswain, getting intoxicated, behaved with much insolence to the Captain, for which the Captain confined him. Bulkeley relates that 'Cozens said something to Captain Cheap about one Captain Shelvocke; and after he was in confinement, I heard him tell the Captain that he was come into these seas to pay Captain Shelvocke's debts; and he added, "though Captain Shelvocke was a rogue, he was not a fool, and by G— you are both." In the evening of the same day, however, the Captain ordered him to be released. A day or two after, Cozens quarrelled with both the Purser and the Surgeon, with the latter of whom he came to blows; but the Surgeon had the advantage of Cozens, and tied his hands behind him.

On the 10th, this unhappy young man, misapprehending something said by the Boatswain's servant, a Portuguese boy

CHAP. 4.

1741.

June.

On the  
Coast of  
Chili.



CHAP. 4.  
1741.  
June.  
On the  
Coast of  
Chili.

who spoke bad English, and imagining that one of the men's allowance of provisions had been stopped, and having, from intoxication and the circumstances above related, been for some days in a constant state of irritation, he went to the store tent and quarrelled with the Purser who was serving out the provisions. After some high words, the Purser aimed a pistol at him and discharged it; but the Cooper who was near them, struck it aside at the instant of its going off. The Captain, hearing the report of the pistol, and the Purser calling out at the same time, "Captain Cheap! here is Cozens come to kill us," believed it had been fired by Cozens, and thereupon taking up another pistol, he discharged it at Cozens, and mortally wounded him in the head. 'The unfortunate Midshipman,' says Campbell, 'languished several days after, and then died; who when sober was one of the best natured men I ever knew.'

The situation in which Captain Cheap found himself, and the particular circumstances which preceded this act, clear him from any imputation of blame. His personal safety was threatened. Whilst helpless in his bed, his turbulent crew, and one in particular who was the messmate of Cozens, had fired cannon balls at his tent; and Cozens from his disorderly conduct had become a dangerous man. When Captain Cheap heard the report of the pistol and the outcry of the Purser, he must naturally have concluded that it was necessary to his own preservation to act with promptitude, that there was no time for him to bestow on enquiry, and that if he did not immediately quell the rioters he should fall by their hands.

This unfortunate occurrence rather preserved an appearance of respect and obedience for the instant than otherwise; but it created deep discontent, and added strength to a party who wished to return homeward by the *Strait of Magalhanes*, which was an undertaking much more dangerous than the plan of their Captain, and not accompanied as his was with the prospect of credit and other advantage.

On

On the 18th, the long boat was cut in two, and the parts separated, for lengthening her eleven feet ten inches by the keel.

On the 24th, Henry Cozens died. Bulkeley says that proper care was not taken of him, that he was left to the Surgeon's mate, and that the Captain would not allow the principal Surgeon to dress his wound. Campbell notices the charge, and remarks that such a circumstance was never intimated to him except by Bulkeley's journal. According to Bulkeley, from the time the ship struck to this day, the 24th of June, there had died in sundry ways 45 men of the Wager's crew; seven had deserted, and there yet remained together 100 men.

The 25th, about fifty native Americans, men women and children, came in five canoes, to take up their abode near Captain Cheap and his people. They built four wigwams or huts, which they covered with bark and seal skins. They had four sheep with them. 'They appeared a very simple people, were of low stature, with flat noses, and their eyes were sunk deep in their heads owing to their living continually in smoke.' They had long coarse black hair which hung over their faces. Every day when the tide was low, the women of this tribe went to seek fish and sea eggs. They dived with a small basket in their hand, into which they put the sea eggs or what else they found; and they sometimes remained under water an astonishing length of time. In the labours of providing food, the larger share seemed to be laid on the women.

On the 30th, one of the Wager's crew died. Until the corpse was buried, some of the Indians sate constantly watching over it, often 'looking in the face of the deceased with abundance of gravity, and then carefully covering him. At the burial, seeing our people with their hats off during the service, they were very attentive.' On the 9th of July, they embarked in their canoes with their effects, and went away. It was apparently not usual with these people to remain long in a place; but their

CHAP. 4.

1741.

June.

On the  
Coast of  
Chili.

Natives.

July.

CHAP. 4.

1741.

July.

On the  
Southern  
Coast of  
Chili.

their departure at this time was supposed to be in consequence of some jealousy respecting their women.

On the 30th of July, died Nathaniel Robinson, who was the last remaining private man of the invalids embarked in the Wager.

A small thin weed of a dark green colour that grew on the rocks, which the seamen called *Slaugh*, and another sea-weed which they called *Tangle*, were found palatable, and made some addition to their means of subsistence. Provisions still continued to be recovered from the wreck, or to be found along shore which had broke loose from her. On the 1st of August, a regular allowance was established of a quarter of a pound of flour, and a pint of wine *per* day to each man, Many of the men made for themselves punts, catamarans, and small boats of empty casks, to hunt among the rocks and by the shore, for seal, fish, and birds; and occasionally when the weather would not admit of such excursions, a small allowance of salt beef was issued; so that at this time, though there was scarcity, it was far from distress. Some of the men nevertheless were detected in committing depredations on the store tent, and were severely punished.

August.

The lengthened boat was rigged as a schooner, and being nearly completed, on the 4th of August, Thomas Clark the master, Bulkeley the gunner, Cummins the carpenter, and John King the boatswain, presented to the Captain a written paper, of which the following is a copy:—

*' We whose names are under mentioned, do upon mature consideration, as we have met with so happy a deliverance, think it the best, surest, and most safe way for the preservation of the people on the spot, to proceed through the Straits of Magellan for England. Dated at a desolate Island on the coast of Patagonia, in the South Sea, in the latitude of 47° 00' S, this 2d day of August 1741.'*

This paper was subscribed with forty-six names, among which were those of three out of four officers of the Marines. Captain  
Cheap

Cheap was told that it was the general wish of the ship's company that he should signify his approbation and consent by adding his signature. To this demand the Captain made answer, that their scheme was not only inconsistent with reason in as far as regarded their own safety, but was dishonourable, as it would be shamefully turning their backs to the enemy. They nevertheless persisted, and he was fain to satisfy them for the present by saying he would consider of it. The next day, the gunner and others again went to him to press their demand, and their principal argument was 'that it was incumbent on them to preserve life before any other interest;' but he would not then give any answer.

On the 6th, the Captain summoned all the officers to attend him. He represented to them that to navigate in their small vessel and open boats to a high latitude, was the most dangerous plan of any they could adopt. He insisted on the almost certainty of making captures if they went Northward, and the ease with which they might at any time go to *Juan Fernandez*. All that he could urge availed nothing; Bulkeley would not be dissuaded from returning home by the *Strait of Magalhães*; he said, if they went Northward they might be taken prisoners by the Spaniards, and be made to work in the mines all their lives. The rest seemed to bind themselves to whatsoever Bulkeley chose to determine, and the Captain found it necessary to conciliate in some degree, by saying, 'Gentlemen, I am agreeable to take any chance with you; but would have you consider this matter once again.' 'We told him,' says Bulkeley, 'that we would support him with our lives, as long as he would suffer reason to rule: and then we parted.'

The season supposed the most favourable for sailing Southward was not yet arrived, and there was no reason for them to hasten their departure, except an apprehension that Captain Cheap would take some step to frustrate their design; for a  
small

CHAP. 4.

1741.

August.

On the  
Southern  
Coast of  
Chili.



CHAP. 4.

1741.

August.  
On the  
Coast of  
Chili.

small number of the men yet sided with the Captain. Bulkeley says, 'I being reckoned the projector of the scheme for going through the *Streights*, was threatened to be shot by Richard Noble, the quarter-master.'

On the 28th, Bulkeley's party, officers and men, assembled under arms, and a deputation from them, at the head of which was Bulkeley, went and again presented a paper to the Captain, signifying the general determination to sail through the *Strait of Magalhanes for England*. The Captain strenuously opposed the contents of their paper, and finally, on a repetition of their demand for him to sign it, he broke out into a rage; 'upon which,' says Bulkeley, 'we dropped the matter.' During this audience, a flag was hoisted on the tent of the Captain of the marines, and a consultation held under it, in which it was proposed, if Captain Cheap persisted in his refusal to sign their paper, to take the command from him. The people assented to this with three cheers, the noise of which, brought the Captain to the place to inquire what was the occasion. On being informed, he said in an exalted voice, 'Who is he that will take the command from me?' No one answered. He afterwards sent for some of the officers to his tent, and told them that he would do nothing contrary to what should be agreed on for their welfare and safety.

On the 29th, arrived five canoes with about fifty natives, different people from those who before came. They remained only one night, and the next morning went away. In September, more of the American natives came. They had a number of dogs, and the day after their arrival, they went to a pond, and set their dogs in to hunt, who frightened the fish ashore in great numbers to one side of the pond. The natives sold part to the Wager's people, who afterwards drew a seine through the same pond, but did not catch one fish.

Bulkeley and his confederates became hopeless of persuading the Captain to consent to their project of returning Southward,  
and

and they came to a determination to put him under arrest, making the death of Henry Cozens their pretext; but to attempt it openly was dangerous, and it was agreed to surprise him in his bed. This they executed early in the morning of the 9th of October, and to compleat their security, they bound his hands behind him. They told him that he was made a prisoner for shooting Cozens, and that they intended to carry him to *England* to be tried. ‘Gentlemen,’ said the Captain, ‘you have taken me napping, and you are a parcel of brave fellows.’ They thought it necessary also to their safety to confine Lieutenant Hamilton of the Marines, who had always shewn a readiness to support the Captain’s authority.

CHAP. 4.  
1741.  
October.  
On the  
Coast of  
Chili.

The crew of the *Wager* were eminently deficient in that kind of spirit by which mariners engaged in a cruising voyage are generally animated. Many in a situation similar to that in which the *Wager*’s crew were, and under a leader like Captain Cheap, would have thought themselves in the high road to fortune. The difference was doubtless in a great measure attributable to the manner in which the ships of Commodore Anson’s squadron were manned; and it may be supposed not less to the bands of a rigid authority being suddenly broken, and to the desertion of them in their distress by the Government which had allotted them to this service.

It was not the wish of Bulkeley and his party to take Captain Cheap with them, which, besides the inconvenience and danger of carrying such a prisoner so long a voyage in a small vessel, they might expect would involve them in much trouble at their arrival in *England*; they therefore proposed to him the option of remaining and having one of the boats left with him, or of being taken with them as a prisoner in the lengthened boat, now a schooner; and he chose the former.

On the 12th the schooner was launched, and the same day the party bound Southward embarked. They numbered 81 men, and besides the schooner, occupied the barge and cutter. Captain Cheap, and Lieutenant Hamilton of the

12th.

## CHAP. 4.

1741.

October.

On the  
Coast of  
Chili.

Marines, were then set at liberty. Lieutenant Hamilton, and Mr. Elliot the Surgeon, chose to remain with the Captain, and the yawl was left for them. Seven of the crew who had some time before separated from the rest and had lived in the woods, now agreed to join with the Captain to go Northward. This account makes the number of the Wager's people then remaining ninety-two. The governing party delivered to the Captain fourteen pieces of salted beef, each when first salted weighing four pounds; fourteen pieces of salted pork of two pounds each; and 200 lbs. of flour; as the share of provisions for him and his adherents.

Bulkeley relates, 'I went and took my leave of the Captain. He repeated his injunction, that at my return to *England*, I would give an impartial account of all proceedings; and at parting, with great cheerfulness wished me well and safe to *England*. This was the last time I saw the unfortunate Captain Cheap; and if he never returns to his country, it is justice to his character to declare, that he was an excellent seaman, and that no misfortunes could dispirit or deject him.'

At noon on the 15th, the schooner, the barge, and cutter, got under sail to depart from *Cheap's Bay*, by which name was distinguished the *Bay* where the ship was wrecked. The Captain, Lieutenant Hamilton, and the Surgeon, were at the sea side, and the departing crew gave them three cheers, which they returned.

The weather was found rough out at sea, which obliged the schooner and boats to put into a small bay not far distant from *Cheap's Bay*. The barge was dispatched from thence to their old quarters, to fetch some canvas from stores which had been left behind. Messieurs Byron and Campbell, Richard Noble the Quarter-master, and seven other men, were in the barge, and in their way to *Cheap's Bay* they all agreed to deliver the boat to the Captain, and to remain with him. The next morning, some of them went by land to the bay in which the schooner was lying, it being thought hazardous to trust the barge there.

They

They demanded their proportion of the provisions, but were told they should have nothing unless they brought back the barge. The managers in the schooner however, did not think it prudent to make any attempt to recover her, for fear of a farther defection; and contented themselves with the satisfaction of their number of eaters being lessened.

CHAP. 4.  
1741.  
October.  
On the  
Coast of  
Chili.

Some of the people at this time, in searching along the shore for clams and other shell fish, found an anchor about seven feet long in the shank, and a small cannon.

The 26th, the weather was fair, with the wind from the NW. The schooner and the cutter set sail for the *Strait of Magalhães*, and were soon out of sight of their former shipmates, and of the land on which their ship had been cast. There remained,

Captain David Cheap.  
Lieutenant —— Hamilton, of the Marines.  
Mr. William Elliot, Surgeon.  
The Hon. John Byron, Midshipman.  
Mr. Alex. Campbell - Ditto.  
Will. Ross - - - Quarter Master.  
Richard Noble - - Quarter Master.  
William Harvey - - Quarter Gunner.  
David Bulkeley - - Ditto.  
John Bosman - - - Seaman.  
Joseph Clinch - - - Ditto.  
Rowland Creswick - —  
John Plastow - - - —

*Joined the  
Captain  
with the  
barge.*

*Returned  
from having  
absconded  
in the  
woods.*

———	Crosslet, Corporal of Marines.	} Part Seamen, Part Marines.
———	Dennis O'Lare.	
———	Hales.	
———	Hereford.	
———	Smith.	
———	Demand.	
———	Ridwood.	



## CHAP. 4.

1741. They had the barge and yawl, in which they intended to go along the coast to the Island *Chiloe*, but the weather set in stormy, and continued bad the whole month of November, which prevented them from putting to sea, and frequently from getting shell fish along the shore ; at which times, not to break in upon their small stock of sea provision, they subsisted mostly upon the slaugh and tangle fried with tallow candles. In this distress, three of the company, Plastow, Ridwood, and Creswick, were discovered to have robbed the store tent. Plastow and Creswick escaped into the woods. Ridwood, after receiving a flogging, was carried to a small Island near them, and left to provide for himself there by seeking for shell fish among the rocks. Two or three days after, a boat was sent with some little refreshment for him, and with orders to bring him back ; but he was found dead.

December  
3d.

The 3d of December, the weather being remarkably serene, the boats were employed at the wreck, and had the good fortune to recover three casks of beef, the whole of which was immediately distributed in equal shares.

15th.

On the 15th, the weather appearing moderate, the people were anxious to begin their voyage for the Island *Chiloe*. Captain Cheap went to the top of a hill, which they had named *Mount Misery*, whence he perceived that the sea was rough in the offing : but finding the men impatient, he consented to their making the trial, and they put to sea in the barge and yawl, their number in the two boats, it is said, being nineteen men, by which it appears that they had received back Plastow and Creswick. The direction in which they first went is not mentioned. One narrative says, Captain Cheap's plan was, if he found any vessel lying at the Island *Chiloe*, to board her immediately, ' which he might have done with ease, had it been his ' good fortune to get round with the boats.' Which expression implies going on the outside (*i. e.* by the West) of the *Cape and Peninsula de Tres Montes*.

' They

They had been not quite two hours at sea when ‘the wind shifted more to the Westward and began to blow hard, so that the boats heads could be no longer kept towards the Cape or Headland designed for,’ and at length they were obliged to bear away before the wind; and the sea ran so high, that for fear of being swallowed up, they threw most of their provisions overboard. Night was approaching, and they put for shelter into an Inlet, so narrow that there was scarcely room for the boat’s oars.

CHAP. 4.  
1741.  
December.  
On the  
Coast of  
Chili.

After a rainy and comfortless night, without wood for firing, the gale having abated, in the morning they put again to sea, and rowed against a contrary wind all day. At night they put in among small Islands, which were of swampy ground, and it rained hard; but they found wood, and ‘making a good fire, dried one side whilst the other was wetting.’

16th.

The boats proceeded Northward with great labour. The distances mentioned in the narratives appear to have been much over-rated, which was natural enough to happen to men fatigued by long struggling against adverse winds and bad weather in an open boat.

On the fifth night after their departure from *Cheap’s Bay*, they lay in a little cove more convenient for the boats than for the men; for they could procure nothing to eat. A red wood like iron wood grew here; and they named the place *Redwood Cove*. The next day they put to sea, and were favoured with a gale from the South West, ‘our course,’ says Campbell, ‘being North East or near it. The land a-head was high, and there appeared an opening for which we steered, and found an Island which we called the *Duke of Montrose’s Island*. Here we all went ashore and made a fire on a stony beach. We had clear weather, and could see a great way. There was a large Bay to the North of us, and very low land, so we were in hopes the worst of our voyage was over, for we had then come forty leagues to the Northward from Wager Island

Redwood  
Cove.

Montrose  
Island.

‘*i. e.*

- CHAP. 4. ' [i. e. *Cheap's Bay*], and flattered ourselves that an Island in  
 1741. ' the offing might be the Island of *N. S. del Socorro*.'
- December. On *Montrose Island* grew large trees of a heavy wood, ' their  
 On the ' stems running up to a prodigious height without knot or  
 Coast of ' branch, and strait as cedars.' Drift wood lay on the shore,  
 Chili. ' some of which was cedar, ' which makes a brisk fire, but is apt  
 ' to snap and fly, so that in the morning, after a sound sleep,  
 ' the men's cloaths were covered with splinters, and singed in  
 ' many places.' Here were ' berries which grew on a bush like  
 ' a thorn and tasted like gooseberries, but were black.'
- 23d. On leaving *Montrose Island* they rowed to the bottom of the  
 Bay they had noticed, hoping to find a passage through, or  
 some inlet, but there was not either, and they were obliged to  
 return back. They then proceeded to a headland which was  
 reckoned about nine leagues from *Montrose Island*, beyond  
 which was another headland at a great distance, and a great  
 Bay between. On night approaching, the wind having shifted  
 and coming from the North, they put into a Cove near the first  
 headland. A circumstance occurred in the afternoon of this day,  
 which created some discontent and animosity. The Captain,  
 Lieutenant of Marines, Surgeon, and the two Midshipmen, had  
 joined to form one mess. Campbell says, ' We were to eat nothing  
 ' but what was equally shared among us.' On leaving *Cheap's*  
*Bay*, the Captain, the Surgeon, and Mr. Byron were in the barge;  
 Lieutenant Hamilton and Mr. Campbell in the yawl. The  
 Lieutenant shot a shag. ' He and I being by ourselves,' says  
 Campbell, ' dressed the shag and eat it for our supper, not  
 ' thinking such a trifle would give umbrage; but the next  
 ' morning by break of day, we saw the barge going to sea  
 ' without saying any thing to us. However, as we lay in our  
 ' boat all night, there being no place on shore to lie on, we  
 ' soon got up our anchor and went after them.'
- 24th. The wind was contrary all the 24th; that night they could  
 find no landing place, and could procure only a few shell fish,  
 and



and tangle. The two days which next followed, they fared no better, except that they were able to get to land. On the morning of the 27th, 'we weighed,' Campbell says, 'to go round the Cape, which was the last we could see, and which likewise proved the worst. We doubled one of the headlands, but the wind coming to blow hard, we were obliged to put back for the Bay in which we lay the preceding night, and it was dark before we could reach it, so that we had to continue on our oars all night.'

CHAP. 4.

1741.

December.

On the  
Coast of  
Chili.

They were detained in this Bay 'some time' by bad weather, but killed seal and found muscles; which enabled them to set off with a good sea stock to try to double the Cape to the Northward. 'This Cape consists of three headlands of equal height\*. When we came to the first of these headlands, finding the wind right against us, we took down our masts and rowed till we passed the second. But now the wind and tide being both strong made a sea worse than the *Race of Portland*, and night coming on, and finding no harbour to put into, we were forced back to our former Bay.' The boats were there brought to a graplin, and two boatkeepers left in each, whilst the rest went on shore to look for provision.

The next day the weather was bad, and no attempt was made to put to sea. They killed a young seal, and dressed it for dinner. 'No lamb,' says Campbell, 'was ever to be compared with it.' In the evening the wind shifted very suddenly from North to South, and raised so great a sea, that the yawl was overset and broken to pieces, and William Ross one of the boatkeepers drowned; the other was saved. A continuance of the swell prevented the boatkeepers in the barge, one of whom was Mr. Byron, from having communication with the shore till the second day afterwards. The Lieutenant of Marines shot

---

\* Campbell supposed this *Cape*, which must be at the North Western part of the *Peninsula*, to be the *Cape* named by the Spaniards *de Tres Montes*. In the present charts that name is given to the South Western Cape.



CHAP. 4.  
1741.  
December.  
On the  
Coast of  
Chili.

shot here a large seal or sea-lion, which on being wounded turned upon him open-mouthed; the Lieutenant quickly fixing his bayonet, thrust it down the animal's throat with a part of the barrel of the gun, 'which the creature bit in two, seemingly 'with as much ease as if it had been a twig.'

The loss of the yawl caused great distress. The wind again settled from the North, and the barge was not capable of carrying their whole number, without being too heavily laden, and too much crowded to make progress against a fresh wind. The only remedy that occurred, was to leave some of their number in this desolate place. It was not decided by lot who should remain; but the four most helpless, which were Hales, Hereford, Smith, and Corporal Croslet, were pitched upon, and arms, ammunition, a frying pan, and a few necessaries, were given to them. What made the case of these men the more deplorable was, that the place furnished but little of shell fish. 'This dismal affair concluded,' says Campbell, 'the rest 'of us went in the barge to try the aforesaid Cape again. As 'the boat departed, these poor fellows standing on the beach 'gave us a farewell salute with three cheers, and cried "God 'bless the King." Our hearts melted with compassion, but there 'was no helping their misfortune.'

In more than one instance among the discoveries made by the Russians in the *Icy Sea*, a Headland or Cape which had foiled many attempts to double till it was reckoned impassable, has been named *Swiatoi Noss*, which signifies the *Sacred Cape*. Well might the Wager's people have so called the Cape they were now attempting to pass. As the boat rowed on, the wind freshened and the sea became more rough. The men, nevertheless, were determined to do their utmost, and persevered with extreme labour and resolution, till at length they perceived by the land, that instead of gaining they lost ground. Mr. Byron relates, 'when 'we came abreast the first Headland, there ran such a sea that 'we expected every instant the boat would go down. It began 'to

‘ to break at more than half a mile from the shore. Perceiving  
 ‘ now that it was impossible for any boat to get round, the men  
 ‘ lay upon their oars till the barge was very near the breakers, the  
 ‘ mountainous swell heaving her in at a great rate. I thought it  
 ‘ was their intention to put an end to their lives and misery at  
 ‘ once, for nobody spoke for some time. At last, Captain  
 ‘ Cheap told them, they must either perish immediately, or pull  
 ‘ stoutly to get off the shore ; but they might do as they  
 ‘ pleased.’ This picture of strenuous unavailing endeavours  
 presents something of heroic, and awakens a deep sentiment of  
 sympathy and respect for their distress. The men chose to  
 exert themselves, and pulled clear from the break of the surf.  
 They then stood back for the Bay whence they had last  
 departed, and which on account of the four men left they  
 named *Marine Bay*. It was dark before they arrived, and  
 they were again obliged to keep on their oars till morning,  
 when they landed and made search for the four men, intending  
 to take them into the boat again ; but they were gone from  
 the place, one of them leaving behind his musket and ammuni-  
 tion, and they were not afterwards heard of.

The North wind continued all the month of January, and  
 some of the men declared against making any fresh attempt  
 to go Northward whilst the wind was contrary. Some pro-  
 posed to quit the boat, and to endeavour to find their way  
 by land to the Spanish Settlements, ‘ which,’ says Campbell,  
 ‘ was the maddest thought imaginable, for the coast is all  
 ‘ wood and swamp.’ At the end of January, it was determined  
 to return to *Cheap’s Bay*, and they were fortunate enough to  
 kill some seals, the flesh of which they boiled to serve as sea  
 stock for their passage back.

It is related that whilst they remained in *Marine Bay*, the  
 Surgeon discovered a hollow in the rocks, which seemed to  
 lead to a den or cavern. He had the curiosity to enter,  
 ‘ which he did upon his hands and knees, the passage being

VOL. V.

Q.

‘ low.

CHAP. 4.

1742.

January.

On the  
Coast of  
Chili.In Marine  
Bay.

CHAP. 4.  
1742.  
January.  
On the  
Coast of  
Chili.

‘ low. Having proceeded thus a considerable way, he arrived  
‘ at a spacious chamber; whether hollowed out by hands, or  
‘ natural, he could not be positive. Light entered this  
‘ chamber through a hole at the top. In the midst was a  
‘ kind of bier made of sticks laid crossways, supported by  
‘ props about five feet in height. Upon this bier, five or six  
‘ bodies were extended, which in appearance had been depo-  
‘ sited there a long time, but had suffered no decay or diminution.  
‘ They were without covering, and the flesh of these bodies  
‘ was become dry and hard, which whether done by any art  
‘ or secret possessed by the natives, or by the drying virtue  
‘ in the air, could not be guessed. There was another range  
‘ of bodies deposited in the same manner, upon another plat-  
‘ form under the bier. This might be the burial place of their  
‘ Caciques; but whence they could be brought we are at a loss  
‘ to conceive, there being no trace of any Indian Settlement  
‘ hereabout, nor had we seen any native, or observed any  
‘ marks such as of fire places or old huts, since we left *Wager*  
‘ *Island*\*.’

February.  
In Cheap’s  
Bay.

They had tempestuous weather in returning to *Cheap’s Bay*,  
and one man died in the passage. They found that during their  
absence, the huts had been visited by the natives, who had  
collected the scattered iron and other materials of the wreck,  
and had lodged them in one of the huts, which they had  
nailed up.

At this time, in consequence of former disagreements, the  
Captain and Surgeon messed together; whilst the Lieutenant  
of Marines with Messrs. Byron and Campbell, formed another  
mess. On the 12th of February, by Campbell’s account, Lieu-  
tenant Hamilton walking along the shore, found several pieces  
of beef, and carried some of them home to his messmates.  
‘ Hereupon,’ says Campbell, ‘ I went with Mr. Byron, and we  
‘ took up several pieces more. The same night we asked the  
‘ Captain

---

\* *Byron’s Narrative*, pp. 90—1—2, second edition.

‘ Captain for his frying pan to melt down the fat, in order to  
 ‘ preserve it for frying of slaugh, or any thing else. When we  
 ‘ carried the frying pan home, with one half of the fat we had  
 ‘ found, the Captain would not receive the fat.’

CHAP. 4.  
 1742.  
 February.  
 On the  
 Coast of  
 Chili.  
 In Cheap's  
 Bay.

A day or two after this affair, two canoes arrived, in one of which was a native of the Island *Chiloe*, who spoke Spanish, and appeared to be the principal person among them. Mr. Elliot, the Surgeon, had some knowledge of that language, and was directed by Captain Cheap, who had now no other object in view than to return to *Europe*, to propose to him, that if he would conduct the barge to *Chiloe*, he should have both boat and furniture for his trouble. The proposal was understood and accepted, and they had little preparation to make. Their number at this time was fourteen, but one man committed a theft, and being detected, to escape punishment, deserted into the woods.

March the 6th, they departed from *Cheap's Bay* on their new voyage, in the barge, accompanied by the two canoes. They went again to the outer coast, and the wind coming from the South, they got as far as *Montrose Island* on the next day. The third day they went to the bottom of a great Bay, where they found the wife and two children of their Indian pilot. They stopped here two or three days, and then taking their guide and his family into the barge, went to the mouth of a river, up which their pilot directed them to go; but so rapid a stream ran out that they were unable to advance against it, and after labouring from eight o'clock in the morning till six in the afternoon, they were obliged to relinquish the attempt, overpowered with fatigue and want of sustenance, and on that evening after they came out of the river, John Bosman, one of the strongest men in the boat, died. For two days before, the crew had had scarcely any thing to live upon but boiled tangle: on this night they found small muscles, which they boiled with wild celery. The Captain was supplied by the Indians with

March.



CHAPTER. 4.  
 1742.  
 March.  
 On the  
 Coast of  
 Chili.

provision for his own consumption, and he is accused of want of timely attention to the necessity of Bosman. Campbell relates ‘ as we lay in the river, and were all faint for want of ‘ food, he took out before us all, a great piece of boiled seal with ‘ tangle, and he and the Surgeon eat it without offering a bit ‘ to any one of us.’

It has been seen that their common stock of provisions, whilst they had one, was frequently broken in upon and pilaged. Some of this party had found large quantities of provisions, which, instead of delivering for general distribution, they had appropriated. Captain Cheap at this time received provisions for his support from the Indians, and probably was apprehensive, that if he supplied his men, the Indians would cease to supply him. But with all that can be said in mitigation, there appears in Captain Cheap an insensibility to the distresses of his companions, some of them the prime of the Wager’s crew, who had through so many difficulties adhered thus far to him and his plans. Certain it is, they thought themselves ill treated.

Though the rules of public service do not apply to the situation of Captain Cheap and the men with him, it seems not amiss to notice here an excellent law in the regulations of the British Navy, which prescribes, that ‘ no officer shall be ‘ supplied at whole allowance whilst the rest of the company ‘ are at short :’ This is to be understood of fresh water, as much as of the provisions in the charge of the Purser. Circumstances of distress may occur so great, that the preservation of lives, or the maintaining a fortress against an enemy, shall render it necessary for a Commander to take for public use the private stock of individuals, and to make such distribution as the necessity requires. If this is admitted, it follows, that when circumstances demand such a discretionary exercise of power over the property of others, the Commander is bound not to withhold his own. To return from this digression ;—

The

The next day, their Indian pilot and his wife went in their canoe to hunt for seal; the barge at the same time, under the guidance of another Indian, went to a place where shell fish were to be found. On landing, every one employed himself in seeking supply; but the Surgeon being ill, soon after their arrival asked the men to go off in the boat a little way, and try to shoot a sea-gull for him. All the scamen, who were six in number, went into the barge, the Indian also going with them, and putting off from the shore, they rowed away with determination not to return. 'We never saw them again,' says Campbell, 'nor could we conceive whither it was that they thought proper to convey themselves.'

There remained with Captain Cheap, the Lieutenant of Marines, the Surgeon, and the two Midshipmen. They were in a short time joined by their Indian pilot and his wife, who could not be made to comprehend the cause of the absence of the barge, until they were relieved from their doubts by the arrival of the Indian who went in her, who had escaped from the deserters on their putting into a Bay, and had found his way back by land. There was now no barge to reward the pilot with, if he should conduct them to a Spanish Settlement; they had only a fowling piece to bestow, and a promise from the Captain that he would endeavour to make him better recompense when he arrived at *Castro* in *Chiloe*. With this promise he appeared contented.

The desertion of the barge was afterwards thought a fortunate circumstance; for as she was to have become the property of their pilot, he would by no means have proceeded without her; and being a heavy boat, the men would have been consumed with the labour of rowing against streams, or round headlands; whereas the Indian canoes being light, the pilot, with the assistance of his company, quickly drew his across a neck of the land they were upon, to a Bay on the other side.

Towards the end of March other canoes arrived, and they proceeded

CHAP. 4.

1742.

March.

On the  
Coast of  
Chili.

CHAP. 4.  
1742.  
March.  
On the  
Coast of  
Chili.

proceeded towards *Chiloe*, frequently putting to shore on account of the weather, or for food. The Surgeon's illness increased, and at length, at one place where they landed, 'Here,' says Alexander Campbell, 'Mr. Elliot, Surgeon of his Majesty's ship the *Wager*, departed this miserable life.'

June.  
At the  
Island  
Chiloe.

Their progress cannot be traced with the least certainty. They again carried the canoes over land, at which time they went about eight miles through a wood, then crossed a lagune, and descended rapidly by a river to the sea. By many stoppages, as suited the convenience or inclination of their conductors, they did not arrive at the Island *Chiloe* till the middle of June. The native inhabitants at whose dwellings they first came, received them with great kindness. Though it was night they killed a sheep; and the Captain being much indisposed, they made him a bed of sheepskins before a good fire, the weather being very cold. The next morning, 'the women came from far and near, each bringing a pipkin in her hand, with either fowls or mutton made into broth, with potatoes, eggs, or other eatables.'

They were soon carried to the Spanish Governor, from whom they received every assistance necessary. They learnt here that the *Anna Pink* had been on the coast.

December.

In December, a ship from *Lima*, of 250 tons burthen, anchored at *Chiloe*; whereupon Campbell remarks that 'if the ship's company of the *Wager* had stood by their Captain, they would have been masters of *Chiloe*, and of the *Lima* ship into the bargain.'

1743.  
At  
Valparaiso.

In the beginning of January (1743,) Captain Cheap, Lieutenant Hamilton, Messrs. Byron and Campbell, were put on board the *Lima* ship, and sent as prisoners of war to *Valparaiso*. Before they left *Chiloe*, the barge with two of the men who had gone off with her arrived there; but this did not come to the knowledge of Captain Cheap and his present companions till after their departure from the Island.

They

They remained nearly two years in *Chili*, experiencing no hardship of captivity except in its length. In December 1744, the Captain, with Messrs. Hamilton and Byron, were embarked on board a French ship named the *Lys*, which had put in at *Valparaiso*, and was bound for *France*. In this ship, Don George Juan, who had been employed with other men of science in measuring the length of a degree of the meridian near the Equator, went passenger. They sailed first to *La Concepcion*, from which place they departed on the 27th of January 1745, in company with three other French ships bound for *Europe*. Eight days after leaving *La Concepcion*, the *Lys* sprung a dangerous leak, so low down that it could not be remedied without going into port, and she returned to *Valparaiso*. On the 1st of March, she again put to sea, and passing round *Cape Horne*, went to the *West Indies*, and thence to *France*. On the 1st of November she arrived in *Brest* harbour. Captain Cheap and his two companions remained prisoners of war till an order was obtained from the court of *Spain* for their release, and they landed in *England* in April 1746.

Alexander Campbell did not embark from *Chili* with Captain Cheap, for which he assigns as the cause, that the Captain, having credit, refused to furnish him with as much money as he desired, and that this refusal created such a misunderstanding between them as induced him not to go home in the same ship. Yet from Campbell's own representation, it appears that he had been some time before supplied by the Captain with eighty dollars. Reports current about that time stated a different reason for his remaining in *Chili*; to wit, that he had become enamoured of a young Spanish woman, on whose account he separated from his former companions; and that he afterwards embraced the Roman Catholic Religion, and married. Not long afterwards however, he went by land to *Buenos Ayres*, and embarked for *Spain* with the Spanish Admiral Don Josef Pizarro, on board the *Asia*, a ship of 66 guns. Campbell relates, that

CHAP. 4.

1744.

1745.

Of  
Alexander  
Campbell.  
1744—6.



CHAP. 4.  
Of  
Alexander  
Campbell.

that among the men composing the crew of the *Asia* were twelve native Brasilians, who had been taken prisoners by the Spaniards, and were now shipped for Spain to be made to serve in the gallies. On the night of the 17th of October 1745, having then just lost sight of *Brasil* their native land, these men fell on the watch by surprise, killed many, and made themselves masters of the quarter-deck, of which they remained some time in possession; but what use to make of their victory, they knew not, and probably this matter they had not at all considered beforehand. The Spaniards, when they recovered from their consternation and ascertained the strength of the enemy they had to cope with, attacked in their turn, and the Brazilian Chief falling, his followers jumped into the sea. Mr. Walter has related this story, differing in the name of the Brazilian Chief, whom he calls Orellana: Campbell gives the name Gallidana, and says that eleven Spaniards were killed on the spot, and 38 wounded, five of whom died of their wounds.

Campbell arrived in *London* in the beginning of May 1746. It had been reported that he had entered into the service of *Spain*, but his appearance in *England* so immediately after Captain Cheap, discredited the charge. Still it was said he had offered his services at the Court of *Spain*. His own statement is, that on arriving at *Ferrol* he was sent to *Madrid*, and questioned concerning Commodore Anson's Voyage; that he was at the same time invited to enter into the Spanish service, and that he refused the offers made him. On his coming to *London*, he presented himself at the Admiralty, and solicited to be employed, but unsuccessfully. He complains chiefly that his preferment was opposed by Captain Cheap. 'Most of the hardships I suffered, and of the distresses I underwent,' he says, 'were the consequence of my voluntary attachment to that gentleman. In reward for this, the Captain has approved himself my greatest enemy. On returning to my native country after such a voyage, I hoped that my services and sufferings

‘ sufferings would have sufficiently pleaded my cause: but  
 ‘ instead of which, I now find myself destitute of employment,  
 ‘ and without the least prospect of being provided for in the  
 ‘ service of my King and Country.’ Campbell having become  
 a Roman Catholic, which, as he has not disputed it, was probably  
 the fact, would have disqualified him from being employed as an  
 officer in the British Navy; but hard measure was dealt to him in  
 other respects. In Walter’s Narrative he was treated with asperity,  
 and was not favoured with any allowance of pay to beyond the day  
 on which the Wager was wrecked.

CHAP. 4.  
 Of  
 Alexander  
 Campbell.

The truth is, Captain David Cheap was as much as any man  
 a character of adamant; hardy and hard: with fortitude superior  
 to distress, he felt not much for his own, and still less for that  
 of others. With all this, he possessed in an eminent degree  
 qualities of the highest class for a commander.

Captain  
 David  
 Cheap.

Campbell’s Narrative is written with modesty and good  
 sense, and his case was much a subject of discourse among  
 officers of the British Navy at that time.

An account is yet to be given of the main body of the  
 Wager’s crew, who sailed in the schooner and cutter from  
*Cheap’s Bay* to return homeward by the *Strait of Magalhães*.  
 Bulkeley, the principal actor in this business, was a cautious  
 man, and to shield himself from more than his share of respon-  
 sibility, previous to the schooner’s leaving *Cheap’s Bay*, he drew  
 up a paper, to which the principal officers of the same party  
 set their names, certifying, that Captain Pemberton of the  
 Marines had confined Captain Cheap and Lieutenant Hamilton,  
 the former for killing Henry Cozens, and the latter for misde-  
 meanors: that afterwards on a consultation, the officers and  
 people were of opinion it would endanger the safety of them  
 all, if they carried prisoners in their small vessels on so long a

Bulkeley  
 and others.  
 1741.  
 October.

CHAP. 4. voyage as they were about to undertake; and that it was also  
 1741. in compliance with the request of Captain Cheap and Lieu-  
 October. tenant Hamilton that they were left at Wager's Island; and  
 Bulkeley that the Surgeon remained with them at his own desire. This  
 and others. paper was written and attested before the barge had forsaken  
 their party and joined the Captain.

The schooner and cutter finally departed from *Cheap's Bay* on  
 the 26th of October, having in them 73 men. They kept close  
 in with the land, occasionally stopping for shelter or food. On  
 November. the 6th of November, they lost the cutter, from want of proper  
 care, she breaking adrift in the middle of the night with only  
 one man in her, and whether she drove among the rocks, or  
 what became of her, was not known.

They were now 72 men in their small schooner, and so much  
 crowded that it was determined to make room by putting some  
 on shore. Bulkeley says that eleven men were landed at their  
 own desire, 'the rest of the people at their earnest intreaty  
 ' agreeing to their request. We supplied them with necessaries;  
 ' and they signed a certificate to inform the Lords of the  
 ' Admiralty that they were not compelled to stay, but that of  
 ' their own choice they did it for the preservation of them-  
 ' selves and us.' There can be no doubt that these men were  
 picked out as sacrifices to the safety of the rest. The certificate,  
 whether obtained from them, or a forgery, was probably one of  
 Bulkeley's cunning contrivances. It is dated on board the  
 Speedwell schooner, November the 8th, in latitude 50° 40' S.

Bulkeley describes the coast as they proceeded towards the  
*Strait of Magalhães*, to be dangerous on account of sunken  
 rocks and others which lie scattered about to as far as 14  
 leagues in the offing.

In the  
 Strait of  
 Magalhães. The 10th, they entered the *Strait of Magalhães*. This was  
 an idle and helpless crew. They had no boat: carpenters were  
 among them, and the shores of the *Strait* abounded with wood:  
 the season of the year did not require of them to be in haste,  
 and

and a boat was essential to their procuring subsistence; but instead of setting to work to build one, they aimed at no better mode of conveying themselves to and from the shore than upon a raft, and in consequence, though they continually saw seals, penguins, and birds, seven of the men died for want of food whilst they were in the *Strait*.

CHAP. 4.

1741.

November.

Bulkeley  
and others.

December the 11th, they passed the East entrance of the *Strait*. The next day at noon, being near *Cape Virgenes*, they were surprised with the sight of three men on the shore mounted on mules or horses. Bulkeley relates, ‘When they came abreast of us, they waved their hats, at which we edged close to the shore, where we saw to the number of twenty; five of them rode abreast, the others were on foot, having a large store of cattle with them. On seeing this, we anchored within a mile of the shore, but the swell tumbling in would not permit us to speak with them. By their motions, actions, clothing, and by their whole behaviour, we took them for Christians. It being a plain level land, they rode backwards and forwards like racers, waving what appeared like white handkerchiefs, and making signs for us to go into a Bay which lay about a league to the Northward. We weighed and stood Northward, but could not clear the land, the wind being at NE, and were obliged to put about. The next morning, we steered in for the Bay, and saw those people again; but the wind veering to the Westward and blowing strong, we were obliged to bear away. We could not by any means come to the knowledge of these people; and whether they are unfortunate creatures that have been cast away, or are inhabitants of the country about the *River Gallegos*, we cannot tell.’

December.

Patagonians.

These people were Patagonians, and this is the earliest instance of their being seen by Europeans to make use of horses.

The 20th, the schooner put in at *Port Desire*, and her crew took seals and sea fowl; but for want of salt could not cure any. They found *Pecket's Well* full, and supplied themselves

In Port  
Desire.Pecket's  
Well.

from



CHAP. 4. from it with fresh water. The spring was noticed to yield about  
 1741. thirty gallons *per* day. A parcel of bricks were found on the  
 December. shore, on one of which was cut in plain and legible characters,  
 Bulkeley and others. the words *Capt. Straiton, 16 cannons, 1687.*

They had one cask of flour left. ‘The people,’ says Bulkeley, ‘grew very turbulent, and insisted that the marine officers and such people as could not assist in working the boat should have but half the allowance of the rest: accordingly they pitched upon twenty to be served at half allowance.’ The plea of labour was mere pretext, the management of the vessel seldom being employment for more than two or three people.

1742. The 26th, they left *Port Desire*. The 28th they shared the  
 January. last of their flour, besides which they had no other provision than putrid seal flesh. January the 6th, Mr. Thomas Harvey, the Purser, died. This man’s rash and foolish conduct with regard to Cozens was the principal cause of the defection of the ship’s company from their Captain. Nevertheless, he afterwards joined the people in the schooner, and his name appears among the subscribers to a paper in opposition to the Captain. He died a skeleton for want of food, and probably was one of the twenty doomed to half allowance. Bulkeley endeavours to be witty on the occasion, remarking, that he was the first Purser belonging to his Majesty’s service that ever perished with hunger. On the 10th, the Serjeant of Marines died from the same cause. They had been some days out of sight of land,

10th.  
 On the Coast of Paraguay.

but on this day they made the American coast, not far to the South of the entrance of the *River de la Plata*. Numerous are the specimens of ignorance which may be found in Bulkeley’s narrative. Here he says, ‘This afternoon we were transported at the sight of land, the extremes of which bore NW about seven leagues.’ In the evening they anchored in eight fathoms depth, about a league distant from the land. On the morning of the 11th, they weighed anchor, and ran NEward along shore. At noon, the latitude, according to Bulkeley, was 38° 40’ S; before

11th.

before them was a low and long sandy point, off which a shoal extended three leagues to the SE. After passing this point, they anchored in three fathoms and a half, in a Bay they named *Shoal Water Bay*.

CHAP. 4.

1742.

January.

Shoal

Water Bay.

12th.

The next day, the 12th, as they had no boat and nothing on board to eat, 'and to go from here without meat or drink was certain death,' they put the schooner as near to the shore as they dared to venture, and fourteen of the crew jumped overboard and swam to the land; but one man was drowned in the surf. The rest, who got a-shore, found fresh water and seals; besides which, they shot a horse, a wild dog, and caught four armadilloes. Many wild horses and dogs were seen; the horses small; the dogs of a large mongrel breed. Empty water casks being thrown overboard floated to the shore with the swell. But little could be got off to the schooner this day, the wind blowing fresh. The next morning she was veered close in, and three casks of fresh water, the carcass of the horse, and a quantity of seal, were conveyed on board by means of lines and light stages. 'Which things,' says Bulkeley, 'were no sooner in the vessel, than a sea breeze came in and blowed so hard, that we were obliged to weigh, leaving on shore eight of the people.'

13th.

The schooner was brought to an anchor at a league distance from the shore. The next forenoon, the wind continuing from the ESE as before, Bulkeley and the rest who were in her agreed not to wait longer. Some necessaries were put in a cask, and four muskets fastened to it: these they trusted to the waves to convey to the shore; and having so done, at noon they got under sail, and pursued their course Northward.

Here again it was thought necessary to prepare a justification, and to certify. A memorial was composed, and signed by eight officers, in which was set forth, that it was extreme necessity which made them abandon these their companions on a desert part of the coast of *South America*, in latitude 37° 25' S. 'It  
' being

CHAP. 4. ' being every man's opinion, that we must put to sea or  
 1742. ' perish, we got up a scuttled cask, and put into it all manner  
 January. ' of necessaries, and a letter to acquaint them of our danger ;  
 Bulkeley ' which cask we saw them receive, as also the letter that was in  
 and others. ' it ; they then fell on their knees, and made signals wishing us  
 On the ' well, at which we got under sail and left our brethren, whose  
 Coast of ' names are, &c.  
 Paraguay.

15th. Among the names is that of Isaac Morris, Midshipman ; and he relates, that on the morning of the 15th the schooner was still in sight, and the wind had shifted round to NNW. ' The weather was fair, and we expected,' says Morris, ' that the schooner would have stretched in for the land, the breeze being moderate and withal off shore ; but to our surprise, she continued under sail from us. The most probable reason we could give for such inhuman treatment was, that by lessening their number they might be better accommodated with room and provisions, and we could not but look upon it as the greatest act of cruelty.' Bulkeley with perfect ease and indifference says, " They had necessaries for shooting, and a good prospect of getting provisions. We hope to see them again, but at present we leave them to the care of Providence."

The fifth day after this, the schooner entered the *River de la Plata*, having on board thirty men. They procured provisions from plantations on the North shore of the River, and to avoid falling into the hands of the Spaniards, proceeded Northward for the Portuguese Settlement of *Rio Grande*, where they arrived on the 28th. Bulkeley and some others got passages in a Portuguese ship to *Lisbon*, and thence in an English ship of war named the *Stirling Castle*, to *England*. On arriving at *Spithead*, which was on the 1st of January, 1743, Bulkeley and his companions were detained by the Captain till the pleasure of the Admiralty Board respecting them should be known. At the end of a fortnight they were ordered to be set at liberty ; and it was thought proper not to admit any examination into their

their conduct, till the arrival of the Commodore or of Captain Cheap; and in the mean time that they should not receive any part of the wages due to them. In the course of the year 1743, Bulkeley published his Narrative.

Isaac Morris has related the adventures of himself and those left with him on the coast to the South of the *River de la Plata*. They attempted to find the way to *Buenos Ayres*, but the country was so marshy as to be impassable to them, and they lived upwards of a year near the place where they had landed, and trained some puppies which they took from the wild dogs to assist them in hunting deer, of which there were plenty on the coast. One day that they were divided into two parties, the party to which Morris belonged, on returning to their hut, found it had been plundered; and searching about, they discovered at a small distance from the hut, their four comrades lying on the ground with their throats cut. After passing a night of terror, in the morning they saw a number of savages approaching on horseback. They fell on their knees imploring mercy, which they obtained. These Indians sold them to other Indians, by whom they were conducted to *Buenos Ayres*. Isaac Morris and two others were delivered to the Spanish Governor, on his paying 15 dollars for each. The eighth man, John Duck, a native of *London*, happened to be of a remarkably dark complexion, and him the Brasilians would not part with on any terms, nor would they be persuaded that he was not an Indian born, and they determined that he should stay and live with them. Morris and his two companions returned to *Europe* in the Spanish ship *Asia*, with Alexander Campbell.

The conduct of Bulkeley and his confederates does not appear to have been subjected to any judicial or public enquiry: but in consequence of the circumstances which attended the wreck of the *Wager*, it was established, that in future every person entering into the service of his Majesty's Navy, should be

CHAP. 4.

Isaac  
Morris.



CHAP. 4. be held attached to that service, and be entitled to the pay, maintenance, or emoluments, belonging to his station, until such time as he should be regularly discharged by an order of the Admiralty, or of his superior officer: a regulation no less just to the mariner, than necessary to the public service.

Jorge Juan  
and  
Ant. de  
Ulloa.

It has been mentioned, that Don Jorge Juan and Don Antonio de Ulloa, two officers of the Spanish marine, were associated with members of the French Academy to measure a degree of the meridian in *Peru*. On the first certain notice of Commodore Anson being actually in the *South Sea*, the viceroy appointed them to take the command of two frigates of 30 guns each, which were stationed for the protection of the coast of *Peru* and *Chili*. Whilst on this service, they several times went to the Island *Juan Fernandez*. In one of these visits, Ulloa remarks, that the colony of dogs which had been landed on the Island in the time of the buccaneers, by order of the President of *Chili*, for the purpose of destroying the goats, consisted of different species, but mostly of the greyhound breed. ‘And ‘ a particularity observed generally of the dogs at *Juan Fernandez*, was, that they were never heard to bark.’ [Possibly from a habit of silence contracted by continual practice of endeavouring to surprise their prey.] ‘Some that we took on ‘ board, after they had been a little used to the company of ‘ our tame dogs, began to imitate them, at first in a very ‘ awkward manner, as learning a thing quite new to them.’

Of the  
Dogs at  
Juan  
Fernandez.

In July 1743, Don Jorge and Don Antonio were relieved from ship duty, by the arrival of officers of the ships which had formed Admiral Pizarro’s squadron, who travelled overland from *Buenos Ayres*, and they resumed the course of astronomical and other observations in which they had been engaged, and continued so employed till the close of the following year.

In

In January 1745, four French Ships, le Lys, le Delivrance, la Marquise D'Antin, and le Louis Erasme, put in at *la Concepcion* in *Chili*, bound for *France*. Don Jorge Juan embarked on board le Lys, as did Don Antonio de Ulloa on board le Delivrance; and the four ships sailed from *la Concepcion* in company. The ship le Lys springing a leak and making six inches water *per* hour, separated from the others, and went back to *Valparaiso*, as already related.

The other ships pursued their passage homeward, passing round *Cape Horne*, when the Delivrance became extremely leaky. She had on board nearly two millions of dollars: the other ships were also richly laden, the treasure in the three amounting to not less than five millions of dollars. Don Pedro de Arriaga, a Spanish merchant, who had freighted the Delivrance and the Louis Erasme, was on board one of the ships, and advised that they should put into the *River de la Plata*, where they could refit, and might take the benefit of sailing home under convoy of the Spanish line of battle ship the *Asia*. The French Captains were in too much haste to reach home to follow the advice of the merchant, instead of which, they made for the Island *Fernando Noronha*, a small Island which the Portuguese occupied for no other reason than to keep it from the occupancy of any other nation. They anchored at *Noronha* on the 21st of May, and afterwards proceeded on their passage without any material accident, till July the 21st, when in latitude 43° 57' N, they fell in with, and were attacked by, two large English privateers. After a severe engagement, in which the Captains of the Marquise d'Antin and of the Louis Erasme lost their lives, those two ships were captured. The Delivrance escaped crippled, and afterwards made the best of her way for the harbour of *Louisbourg* in the Island of *Cape Breton*, for shelter and repair. The Island of *Cape Breton* had been settled by the French; but at the time now treated of, had very recently been taken from them by the English, who to decoy

CHAP. 4.  
1745.

The Island  
Fernando  
Noronha.

CHAP. 4.  
1745.

any ship of an enemy that might approach, into the harbour, kept the French colours flying on the Forts. The *Delivrance* arrived off the entrance of the harbour, August the 13th, and was met by two large ships of war which stood out under French colours. The Captain of the *Delivrance* had so little suspicion of his coming into the company of an enemy, that he made preparation for saluting, by having the shot drawn out of the cannon. Don Antonio de Ulloa was carried prisoner to *England*, where he was treated with proper consideration. Soon after his return to his own country, he published an Account of his Voyage, with his Observations and Remarks, which comprehend a general description of the coasts, ports, and of the productions and civil state, of the Kingdoms of *Peru* and *Chili*; a work of much information, and held in high estimation.

## C H A P. V.

*Missionary Voyage to Patagonia. Voyage of the French Ship  
Le Condé of St. Malo.*

**I**N 1745, a Voyage was ordered by the Spanish Government, to examine the Coast of *Patagonia*, principally with the design of obtaining communication with the natives, to learn how they were disposed for receiving the light of the Gospel.

CHAP. 5.  
1745.

For this voyage a frigate named the *Sant Antonio*, commanded by D. Joachim de Olivarez, was sent from *Spain*, first to *Buenos Ayres*. A Jesuit named Josef de Quiroga, who had many years, previous to his entrance into the Holy Order, followed the profession of a mariner, embarked in the *Sant Antonio* on this expedition, at the express desire of the Catholic King, and he was especially charged with the care of making observations. The distance of time is much too great for this Josef de Quiroga to be the person of that name who, in 1680, desolated the *Ladrone Islands*. Other Fathers of the same Order were joined to Quiroga at *Buenos Ayres*, one of whom, Thomas Falkner, a native of *Great Britain* or of *Ireland*, afterwards published in *England*, *A Description of Patagonia, and the adjoining parts of South America*. The instructions given to those entrusted with this expedition directed them to make a settlement at *Port San Julian*. On the 17th of December 1745, the *Sant Antonio* sailed out of the *Rio de la Plata*.

Extracts from the observations made by the Fathers Josef Cardiel and Josef de Quiroga, of the Company of Jesus, are given in P. Charlevoix's *History of Paraguay*. They contain no new nautical information which can be of use. On the 6th of January 1746, the *Sant Antonio* anchored in *Port Desire*. They found fresh water pretty good at an ancient pit where

1746.  
January.  
Port  
Desire.



CHAP. 5.

1746.

January.

formerly the Hollanders had watered, and not any elsewhere except rain water in the hollows of rocks. They saw no human inhabitant, nor did they see any quadruped, except a dog, who seemed to be domesticated, and barked at them with all his might. The land was every where so naked and barren, 'that a man would not find here any thing to subsist on, or to build himself a cabin.'

They sailed on the 11th from *Port Desire*, and the wind being Northerly, they passed *San Julian*, postponing the examination of that Port to their return. They anchored near an opening which was thought to be the *Rio de Gallegos*, and were entangled among shoals and breakers. When clear of these, they did not endeavour to pass *Cape de las Virgenes*, and soon after directed their course back to the North. Near the entrance of the Port and River of *Santa Cruz* were rocks and shoals, which rendered the approach to that river dangerous.

February.  
In Port  
San Julian.

On the 9th of February, the *Sant Antonio* anchored in *Port San Julian*. No inhabitants nor smokes were seen. Parties landed from the ship, and marched into the country. One party travelled four days journey towards the West from the Port, but no human being was seen. Two Spanish soldiers reported that they found a lake of fresh water, about four leagues distant Westward from the Port, and saw at it ostriches and guanacoes. Burial places were seen, but no mark or trace of any people having lately made their abode near *Port San Julian*.

28th.

On the 28th, a Council was held by the Fathers, in conjunction with the Captain of the ship, and the Pilots; and they were unanimously of opinion, that it was not the intention of the King for the Missionaries to make an establishment in a place where it was not possible to find subsistence, and where there were no Infidels to convert.

The Journal notices a report, originating with some former navigator, that a large river fell into the *Bay of San Julian*, which

which river came from a great Lake; and that from the other side of the said Lake, another River, named *la Campana*, issued Westward, and discharged itself into the *South Sea*. On this head the Journalists remark, that every part of the shore of *Port San Julian* was visited by them, and no River found to accord with such description.

CHAP. 5.  
1746.  
February.

Falkner mentions as a matter deserving more credit, a River of *South America* which falls into the *Atlantic* at a Bay called *Sin Fondo* (without bottom) in latitude according to some  $40^{\circ} 42' S$ ; according to others in two degrees more South. This River is reported to flow Eastward out of a Lake which is within fifty miles of the *South Sea*; and at times with a very rapid current, rendered so by the rains and by the melting of snows from the *Cordilleras Mountains*. The Captain of the *Sant Antonio* was pressed to look for the entrance of this River; but refused to do it, on pretence of the ship being short of fresh water, and the uncertainty of finding any there.\*

Bay Sin  
Fondo,  
and River.

In the beginning of April, the *Sant Antonio* re-entered the *Rio de la Plata*.

April.

In Charlevoix's Work this account is accompanied with charts, but which were not composed by the Voyagers.

---

In the year 1745, some merchants of *St. Malo* fitted out a ship named the *Condé*, for a voyage to the *South Sea*, under the command of M. le Hen Brignon. In November, she sailed from *St. Malo* † for *Cadiz*, at which place she remained till near the

Voyage of  
Le Hen  
Brignon.  
1745.

---

\* *A Description of Patagonia, &c.* By Thomas Falkner. p. 84. Printed at Hereford, 1774.

† A narrative of the voyage of the *Condé* was published at *Paris* in 1751, by the Sieur Court de la Blanchardiere, who sailed in the ship, and was afterwards Parish Priest of *St. Sulpice*. It is printed in a small duodecimo volume, and contains little of incident; but was thought worthy to form an article in M. de Brosse's *Navigations aux Terres Australes*, on account of the navigation being remarkably prosperous.

CHAP. 5. the end of the following year, detained probably by the difficulty of obtaining the necessary licence to trade in the Ports of *Chili* and *Peru*.

1747-  
March. On the 7th of March, 1747, they were as far advanced on their voyage as to the latitude of 47° 22' S, where they met with seaweed of much larger leaves than are seen on any near the Coast of *France*. They saw also an infinite number of small red crawfish, in form resembling lobsters.

15th.  
Passage  
through  
Strait  
Le Maire. On the 15th of that month, they made the *Tierra del Fuego*. In *Strait le Maire*, they saw many whales, and a prodigious number of seals, which last, says the Journalist, 'diverted us a good deal. The more our seamen whistled and hallooed to them, the more eager they were to regard us, and it being calm, they pressed in troops round the ship, leaping out of the water and playing antics, which made us laugh much, and we had this diversion the whole of the day.' The *Condé* passed through the Strait with a fair wind. On the 22d of the month she was becalmed off *Cape Horne*. The 24th a favourable wind sprung up, and on the fifteenth day from that time, she arrived at *la Concepcion*.

Off Cape  
Horne.

This passage round *Cape Horne* to the *South Sea* contrasts strongly with the passage made by Commodore Anson five years before at the same season of the year, and shews how little reliance should be placed upon any system for navigating round the *Cape*, which is founded upon any presumed knowledge of the prevalence of particular winds.

April.  
At la  
Concepcion.  
Of the  
Earthquake  
and  
Inundation  
in Peru;  
October,  
1746. At *la Concepcion*, the Journalist learnt the disastrous tidings of the City of *Lima* having been destroyed by an earthquake, and a sudden overflowing at the same time of the sea. This event came to pass on the 28th of October 1746. The sea rushed in with three successive rollings, and overwhelmed the town of *Callao*, 'which was nearly as large as *St. Malo*,' the houses and all the inhabitants being instantaneously swallowed up by the waves. The destruction at *Lima* was not so general,  
and

and some of the principal buildings were spared. The Spanish inhabitants in rebuilding, did not venture to construct their houses with upper stories, as they had formerly done. Before the present calamity, the native Americans on seeing them erect lofty stone edifices, had predicted that they were building tombs to bury themselves in alive.

CHAP. 5.  
1747.

The Condé was fortunate both in her commercial concerns and in her navigation homeward. She sailed from *Chili*, October the 22d, 1748, with a freight of two millions and a half of dollars to carry to *Rio Janeiro*. November the 6th, she passed *Cape Horne*. On coming between the tropics the Journalist caught a large butterfly which had alighted on the ship, when by the reckoning she was 40 leagues distant from any land. December the 20th, she anchored at *Rio Janeiro*; and sailing thence, on the 22d of March, 1749, concluded her voyage by arriving at *St. Malo*.

1748.



## C H A P. VI.

*Voyage of the Spanish Ship Leon, to Chili and Peru; and her Return to Europe.*

CHAP. 6.

THIS was a Mercantile Voyage, and proved also to be a Voyage of Discovery. An abstract of a Journal kept by le Sieur Ducloz Guyot, a seaman of *St. Malo*, who sailed in the *Leon*, was communicated by M. d'Apres de Mannevillette to Mr. Dalrymple, who published it in the original French language, in his *Collection of Voyages in the Southern Atlantic*.

1753.  
The *Leon*  
outward-  
bound.

The *Leon*, a Spanish ship, sailed from *Cadiz* December the 14th, 1753. So general an eagerness for going to the Spanish Indies prevailed at that time in *Spain*, that the Commander of the *Leon* found it necessary to stop at the Island *Teneriffe*, to rid the ship of no less than sixty persons who had secreted themselves on board, and had kept themselves concealed, till she was clear out at sea. Nothing else occurred remarkable in the outward passage. The European cargo was disposed of in part at *Valparaiso*, and in part at *Callao*, at the latter of which places the ship lay sixteen months.

1756.  
Passage  
homeward.

In the beginning of April, 1756, the *Leon* was freighted with a good homeward bound cargo, having on board her gold and silver, amounting in value to 3,260,560 dollars; 40,000 lbs. of cacao; 342 quintals of brass; 400 of block tin in bars; 440 of wool of the Peruvian sheep; 225 of bezoar; 200 of balsam; and 150 thousand weight of Jesuits bark, as well for medicine as for dying; the value of the whole estimated at, M. Ducloz says, '22,000,000 *de notre monnoye*.'

In this richly freighted ship went fifty passengers, among whom were the late President of *Chili*, Don Domingo Dorte, and his family. The navigation of the *Leon* from *Chili* to *Europe* is related

related by M. Ducloz as follows, the days in his Journal begin- CHAP. 6.  
 and ending at noon ;—

‘ The 30th of April, we set sail from *Valparaiso* in latitude 1756.  
 ‘ 33° S, and longitude [from *Paris*] 75° W. On the 7th of June, Journal of  
 ‘ we were in latitude 59° and longitude 77°. We had winds from Ducloz  
 ‘ the East, and this contrariness of the winds for passing *Cape* Guyot.  
 ‘ *Horne* in quitting the *South Sea* during the winter season, has June  
 ‘ been remarked by other navigators, as well as the adverseness 7th.  
 ‘ of the winds in the time of summer for passing the *Cape* from  
 ‘ the *Atlantic* into the *South Sea* ; whence there remains no  
 ‘ doubt that the passage round *Cape Horne* from *Europe* will  
 ‘ be most readily made in winter ; and the passage to *Europe*,  
 ‘ in summer.’

‘ The 19th, we had a favourable wind from the SSW, with 19th.  
 ‘ fine weather. The 21st, we saw an Island of ice.’

‘ The 22d, being in latitude 56° 45′ and longitude 55° 50′, we 22d.  
 ‘ found much current, and had about us a great number of  
 ‘ penguins, chequered black and white petrels, and other birds  
 ‘ [*Damiers et petites godes,*] which surprised us not a little, as we  
 ‘ reckoned ourselves 125 leagues to the East of the most Eastern  
 ‘ part of the *Malouines*.’

‘ The 26th, it snowed abundantly, freezing where it fell, 26th.  
 ‘ which obliged us to throw warm water on the rigging to  
 ‘ enable us to manœuvre the sails. Many seals about us : lati-  
 ‘ tude at noon 56° 20′ S ; longitude 54° 20′ W.’

‘ The 28th, we had fresh winds from the NW and North. 28th.  
 ‘ At setting of the sun, we observed the variation 13° 30′ N  
 ‘ Easterly. The great difference between this observation and  
 ‘ the variation which M. Frezier taught us to expect in this  
 ‘ latitude and longitude, made us believe we were much farther  
 ‘ East than might be supposed by the reckoning. Birds were  
 ‘ constantly about the ship and their number increased. A.  
 ‘ nine in the forenoon we thought we saw land before us, very  
 ‘ distant, appearing like clouds, and of extraordinary height.

VOL. V.

T

‘ We

- CHAP. 6. ' We were then steering NNE. The weather becoming thick,  
 1756. ' we could not convince ourselves if what we had seen was land,  
 June. ' and we did not suppose any to be nearer to us than the  
 ' *Malouines*. At noon, the latitude was observed 55° 10'S.  
 ' Our longitude by reckoning was 52° 10' W. We continued  
 ' our course without troubling ourselves with thoughts of being  
 ' near land.'
- 29th. ' The 29th. From noon to seven in the evening, much snow  
 ' fell, and the wind blew fresh from the North and NNW, with  
 ' which we steered between the NE and ENE. The wind then  
 ' suddenly shifted, coming from WSW with fine weather, and  
 ' so continued till half past seven in the morning, [the course  
 steered during the night is not mentioned, but appears from  
 the reckoning to have been NEward,] when we saw a small  
 ' Island a league a-head of us, upon which we immediately put  
 ' about to wait till it was broad day, that we might have better  
 ' knowledge of the land. We sounded with 300 fathoms of line,  
 ' but did not find bottom.'
- Land discovered. ' At nine in the morning, we beheld a Continent of land  
 ' extending about 25 leagues in length from NE to SW, full of  
 ' sharp and craggy mountains of frightful aspect, and of such  
 ' extraordinary height that scarcely could we discern the sum-  
 ' mits, although at a distance of more than six leagues. The  
 ' quantity of snow on the land prevented our seeing if wood  
 ' grew there. The observation on which we could most depend  
 ' of any we were able to make, we being then three leagues dis-  
 ' tant from the small Island which was found to be at the like  
 ' distance from the great land, is, of a very deep bay in this  
 ' Continent, about eight leagues East and West with the said  
 ' small Isle. It is the only part which appeared to us fit to be  
 ' inhabited; we might be distant from it 10 or 11 leagues: it  
 ' appeared to us of large extent both in length and breadth.'
- ' There is to the left of its entrance, in the WNW from us  
 ' [*dans l'O. N. O. de nos,*] a low point, which is the only one  
 ' we

we could perceive. It appeared to us as if detached from the large land, and we are in doubt whether it is separate or joined by an isthmus.' CHAP. 6.  
1756.  
June.

'Yesterday at four o'clock in the afternoon, died Don Domingo Dorte, Lieutenant General of the Armies of his Catholic Majesty, Count de Peuplades, and late President of Chili, aged 80 years. At ten this forenoon he was cast into the sea with the customary ceremonies. The Spanish crew saluted him with seven *Vive le Roys*, and respectfully wished him *Bon Voyage*. Latitude by account [at noon]  $54^{\circ} 48'$ . Longitude  $51^{\circ} 30'$ .'

'The 30th, from noon to four in the afternoon, the wind was from NW to SW b S, light, with fair weather, after which time it was calm, and we remained in this situation all the night. At break of day, the ship in perfect tranquillity, we tried for foundings, being then about ten leagues distant from the land; we found no bottom, nor was any current perceptible. We have constantly seen many birds and seals. At noon the land presented the same aspect, except that the summits of the mountains were seen covered with snow. By a good observation we found the latitude  $54^{\circ} 50' S$ ; our longitude  $51^{\circ} 32'$ .' 30th.

'Thursday July the 1st. The wind from the WNW, a light breeze. Steered to the Sb W till sunset, to get to a distance from the land, and during the night our route was between Sb E and SE. At daylight, the wind having shifted to NNW, with much fall of snow, estimating that we were at a sufficient distance from the land, we steered to the East, to see if this said land extended in that direction. At eight in the morning, the Easternmost point of the land bore N  $5^{\circ}$ ,\* distant about 12 leagues. At noon, continuing on the same course, the latitude by account was  $55^{\circ} 23'$ ; longitude  $51^{\circ}$ .' July  
1st.

'The

---

\* On which side of the North is omitted in the printed journal.



## CHAP. 6.

1756.

July  
2d.

‘ The 2d, light Westerly winds, the weather obscure with snow. Continuing our route to the ENE among much ice, we remarked much current, and more birds about us than usual, particularly of white pigeons such as are seen near the Coast of *Patagonia*; many whales also: from all which we imagined we might be on a bank, but on sounding we found no bottom. We were then out of sight of land. Latitude by account  $55^{\circ} 28'$ ; longitude  $49^{\circ} 40'$ .’

4th.

‘ On the 4th, we were sailing to the North, with the wind from South, and SSW, and fine weather. At sunrise observed the variation 13 NEasterly. At noon, latitude observed  $54^{\circ} 10'$ ; our longitude  $48^{\circ} 40'$ . At the same time we saw the WSW two hummocks, but they were so distant that we could not be certain whether they were land or ice Islands. Numbers of penguins followed the ship all day.’

7th.

‘ The 7th, we observed in  $53^{\circ} 49'$  S. Our longitude  $47^{\circ} 11'$ . We were surrounded all the morning with a prodigious number of birds, and with great quantities of sea-weed.’

August.

‘ We directed our course for the *Cape de Verde Islands*, and on August the 25th, we came in sight of the *Island St. Jago*, which is in longitude from *Paris*  $25^{\circ} 15'$  W, but which we made by our reckoning in  $36^{\circ} 11'$  W; by which we find that the currents have carried us  $10^{\circ} 56'$  to the Eastward.’\*

The Land  
discovered  
named the  
Isle de  
San Pedro.

‘ We had reason, from our observations of the variation after passing *Cape Horne*, to believe we were carried Eastward by currents, and our making the Island of *St. Jago* confirmed the fact. This error of  $10^{\circ} 56'$  of longitude, applied to our reckoning when at the land we discovered on the 29th of June, and which we named the *Isle de San Pedro*, will give for the longitude of the most Eastern part of it seen by us  $40^{\circ} 30'$  W (from

\* The longitudes used by Ducloz suppose  $49^{\circ} 45'$  difference between the Meridians of *Valparaiso* and *St. Jago*. Late observations give the difference  $48^{\circ} 49'$ , which reduces the error of the Leon's reckoning to  $10^{\circ} 0'$ ; but does not affect the reasoning of M. Ducloz.

‘ (from *Paris*.) For though it must be supposed that the currents did not cease to set us Eastward for some time after we left our newly discovered land, it cannot be doubted that as we approached the Equinoctial line, they would change and set us to the West. Such remarks as we could make on this head, made us believe that there was very little difference between the effect of one and of the other, and that the  $10^{\circ} 56'$  of error was entirely contracted in the navigation near *Cape Horne* and thence to the *Island San Pedro*.’

CHAP. C.  
1756.

‘ The most Southern part of *San Pedro* we reckon from our observations to be in latitude  $54^{\circ} 20'$  S. October the 11th, we cast anchor in the *Bay of Cadiz*.’

---

*Remarks.*

The reckoning of M. Ducloz, calculated according to his seamanlike reasoning, makes difference of longitude between the *Island St. Jago* and the Eastern part of the *Island San Pedro*,  $15^{\circ} 15'$ , which applied to the longitude of *St. Jago* as set down in the present tables, will give the longitude of the Eastern part of *San Pedro*,  $41^{\circ} 5'$  West from *Paris*, or  $38^{\circ} 45'$  West from *Greenwich*.

Captain Cook, in his search for a Southern Continent, saw land extending in latitude from  $54^{\circ}$  to  $55^{\circ}$  S, and in longitude from  $36^{\circ}$  to  $38\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$  West of *Greenwich*, to which he gave the name of the *Isle of Georgia*. The size and situation correspond with those of the *Island San Pedro*, except in one particular, which is, that the land seen by the *Leon* is described extending NE and SW, whereas the longest extent of the land seen by Captain Cook is from NW b W to SE b E. The expression ‘ *dans l’O. N. O. de nous*,’ in Ducloz’s journal, on June the 29th, is also perplexing; nevertheless, the agreement in the size, general situation, and other circumstances, make it reasonably presumed

CHAP. 6. presumed that the *San Pedro* of the Ship Leon and the *Georgia* of Captain Cook are the same land.

Captain Cook remarked in a Bay of this land, that high perpendicular cliffs of ice were continually breaking off from the shore and floating out to sea. The fall of a large piece of ice happened whilst he was in the Bay, which made a noise like the report of a cannon. A more desolate appearance than is exhibited by a picture given of this Bay in the account of Captain Cook's Voyage, is not easily imagined. Captain Cook says, ' my disappointment at this land not proving to be part of the Southern Continent of which I was in search, did not greatly affect me, for to judge of the bulk by the sample, it would not be worth the discovery.'

## C H A P. VII.

Monsieur de Bougainville *to the Malouines.*

THE Voyage made by M. de Bougainville to the Southern CHAP. 7. Islands of John Davis, commonly called by the French the *Malouines*, and by the English the *Falkland Islands*, is neither a Voyage of Discovery, nor a *South Sea* Navigation; but having some affinity to the latter, a brief account of it is inserted here.

On the establishment of peace between *Great Britain* and *France* in 1762, after what has been called the Seven Years War, M. de Bougainville, a Chevalier of the Order of Saint Louis and Colonel of Infantry, formed the project of a settlement on the *Malouines*, in the hope that it would be an inducement to the French East India Company to direct their China-bound ships to navigate by the *South Sea*, making the Malouine Settlement serve them for a place of refreshment. This was a revival of Lozier Bouvet's scheme. M. de Bougainville communicated his project to the French Ministry, who so far approved it as to allow him to build two vessels at his own expence for carrying it into execution.

The vessels were built and equipped at *St. Malo* in the summer of 1763; the largest was a Ship mounting 24 guns, and having a crew of 100 men; she was named the *Aigle*, and commanded by le Sieur Ducloz Guyot of *St. Malo*. The other was a Sloop named the *Sphinx*, carrying eight guns and 40 men, and commanded by M. Chénart de la Gyraudais. Dom Pernety, whose history of this expedition is published, sailed with M. de Bougainville in quality of Naturalist. A small number of persons embarked to be settlers in the proposed colony; among them were three Acadian families who had lived in *France* from



CHAP. 7. from the time their native country became subject to *Great*  
 1763. *Britain*.

September. On September the 9th, the vessels sailed out of the Port of *St. Malo*, but were obliged to anchor in the outer road, the wind being unfavourable for putting to sea. Before their final departure, one of the Acadian men grew dissatisfied with his undertaking, notwithstanding the prospect it held out to him of freehold property; and on his request was landed with his family. The other two families performed the voyage.

On the 23d of September, the Ship *l'Aigle* and the Sloop *le Sphinx* quitted the French coast, bound first for *Brasil*. They put in at *S<sup>te</sup> Katalina*, and at the *Rio de la Plata*, where M. de Bougainville purchased cattle and various kinds of live stock, with seeds and plants, for the service of his colony. January the 16th, 1764, the two vessels sailed from the *Rio de la Plata*.

1764.  
January.

On the morning of the 31st, they came in sight of the small Islands named the *Sebaldines*. They sailed Eastward along the Northern shores of the larger Islands, which were covered with a kind of bulrushes or corn-flags that from a distance appeared like trees; not from their size, but from their shape and proportions. Pernetz says, 'we were half a league distant from two flat Islands which at first view appeared as if covered with small copse wood; but, as we discovered afterwards on landing, they were only tall bulrushes or corn-flags: they grow each of them about two feet and a half high, and afterwards shoot forth a tuft of green leaves nearly of as much height more.'

February. Bad weather at sea had occasioned the death of many of the animals of their stock; but on the 3d of February, they anchored in a large Sound in the Eastern part of the land. This was thought a commodious place for a Settlement. 'The ground is covered with a kind of grass a foot and a half high, which spreads over every part to the tops of the hills. The soil is of a dark brown colour and is formed into a mould by the  
 ' the

‘ the annual decay of the grass. It rises with a spring under  
 ‘ your feet, from the roots of the grass being interwoven  
 ‘ with it.’

CHAP. 7.

1764.

February.

Acarron  
 Bay.

The Sound went six leagues deep into the land ; the entrance was above a league wide, and the anchorage and depth of water as good and convenient as could be desired. It was named *Acarron Bay*. Latitude  $51^{\circ} 40' S$ ; longitude according to Pernetty,  $60^{\circ} 40' W$  from *Paris*. The Variation was observed  $23^{\circ} 30' N$  Easterly.

M. de Bougainville had judged it unnecessary to bring for the support of his Settlement much provision of any kind, excepting bread, wine, and brandy ; trusting that game and fish would be found in sufficient quantity to supply meat to the Settlers. Such proved to be the fact ; but some of the young officers were so improvident and wantonly merciless, as to kill the birds and seals for diversion after their wants were supplied. A small party of young men killed at one time between 800 and 900 large seals. To prevent such wasteful destruction, M. Bougainville gave orders, regulating and limiting the killing of animals and the consumption of game.

Search was made in every direction for wood, but none was found except drift wood in small quantity along the shore. The Eastern side of these Islands is less favourably situated for collecting drift wood than the Western. There was however broom or brush wood, and variety of turf excellent for firing.

On the 17th, ground was fixed upon for the buildings of the Settlement. The two Acadian families were landed, with the live stock, stores, and necessaries. The cattle, that is to say, the horses, cows and sheep, were in a lean sickly state from their sea voyage, and there seemed no occasion to confine them by inclosures ; but the very next morning after the landing, not any of them were to be seen near the Settlement. Hogs which had been put on shore, were more familiarly disposed ; they went abroad during the day to seek their livelihood, and returned

CHAP. 7.  
1764.  
February.  
In Acarron  
Bay.

in the evening to pass the night in the lodgings prepared for them. In a short time the retreat of the horses and cattle was discovered, and by means of a young calf which was caught and tethered to a stake, all the horned cattle were recovered into regular keeping; but the horses made their escape to a greater distance.

A Fort  
built, and  
named  
St. Louis.

The crews of both vessels were employed in building a fort and houses. Cannon were landed, and the fort was named *Saint Louis*.

April.

April the 5th, the Sphinx sloop was dispatched for the *West Indies*, to dispose there of merchandize with which she had been partly laden, and afterwards to proceed to *France*. On the 8th of the same month, Monsieur de Bougainville himself embarked in the *Aigle* frigate and set sail for *France*.

The Colony left in *Acarron Bay* consisted of the two Acadian families, in number, reckoning children, ten persons; and eighteen men who volunteered from the crews of the two vessels to remain.

The articles which these Islands furnished towards the maintenance of a Colony, will be seen in the following description, extracted from Pernety.

Natural  
Productions  
of the  
Malouines.  
Vegetable.

The natural productions of the soil were, the tall grass and cornflags which have been mentioned; brush wood and shrubs, some of which bore berries of a pleasant acid flavour; celery, cresses, sorrel; a plant which Pernety calls *Lucet Musqué*, but by the Settlers was called *Tea of the Malouines*, which by infusion made a liquor 'both pleasant and restorative;' and a plant called *Sappinette*, of which was made a wholesome fermented liquor. The *Lucet Musqué* and *Sappinette* grow in *Canada*, and are much used by the natives.

The Varnish  
Plant.

Pernety describes also a plant or shrub growing at the *Malouines*, which he calls *Plante au Vernis* (varnish plant.) It has the appearance of a green hillock, rising about three feet above the surface of the ground, and from it distils a resinous substance

substance which in taste and smell resembles *gum ammoniac*. C H A P. 7.  
1764.  
Pernety says, ‘the scent or odour of this gum attaches so closely, that though I washed my hands in brandy, I could not get rid of it all day.’\*

Fresh water and turf for firing were in every part. Red and yellow ochre were found, and Pernety observed other indications of minerals. Mineral.

Of land animals none were seen but of a destructive kind, as foxes, rats, and mice. Amphibious animals, as seals, sea-lions, sea wolves, and penguins, were in multitudes along the shores. All of the seal kind were carnivorous, and were seen to prey upon the penguins. Pernety remarked among the sea wolves one kind of a small size with remarkably smooth dark skins. Animals.

Fish were in extreme plenty, and of many kinds. Among the shell fish were muscles full of small pearls. These pearls on being broken were found to be composed principally of sand, and they were mostly in the shell fish which during part of the tide were left without water. Fish.

The birds, besides Oceanic which were innumerable, were bustards, geese, ducks, teal, and water fowl; so numerous that one shooting party brought in 103 bustards. The geese and ducks were of rich glossy plumage, ‘the wild gander of a dazzling white, his bill short and black, his feet yellow, the edges of the white feathers which cover his breast and neck black; the down equal to the down of swans and would make beautiful muffs. The teal of this country exceed in beauty those of *Europe*; their bills and feet are blue, their wings of a golden green (*verd doré*), and their bodies more brilliant and shining than the *Pintade*.’ An English voyager who was at the Western side of the *Falkland Islands* at the time M. Bougainville was in *Acarron Bay*, relates on his first going on shore, Birds.

---

\* This plant is also described in *An Account of the Expedition to the Falkland Islands in 1772*. By Bernard Penrose.



CHAP. 7.  
1764. shore, 'the water side was entirely covered with different kinds of fowl of beautiful colours, and so tame, that in less than half an hour we took as many as we could conveniently carry in our boats, particularly white and painted geese. Those we named Painted Geese were exactly of the size of our geese, but of a different colour, having a ring of green feathers on the body\*.' Here were eagles and many birds of the hawk kind; also, but less numerous, thrushes, black-birds and smaller birds.

Painted Geese.  
Temperature. Pernetz commends the climate as being more temperate than he expected to have found in fifty-one degrees and a half of latitude. The winter after M. Bougainville's departure proved mild, and very little snow fell that year. The winters in the *Strait of Magalhanes*, and near *Cape Horne*, are known to be extremely unequal; but it is probable that the seasons are more temperate and equal at *John Davis's Islands* or the *Malouines*, in consequence of their distance from the continent. A journal of the weather was kept there by Captain John Mac Bride, commanding the British frigate the *Jason*, from the 1st of February 1766 to the 19th of January 1767, in which it appears that the quicksilver of the thermometer was in only three of those days below the freezing point.

Second Voyage  
1765. M. de Bougainville arrived at *St. Malo* June the 26th 1764. The King approved the settlement made, and the taking possession of the *Malouines* in his name, and gave order for the *Aigle* to be equipped for a second voyage to carry out provisions and new colonists. Another ship was fitted out at *Rochfort* for the same purpose. In October M. de Bougainville again sailed in the *Aigle*, and in this passage out he made search for *Pepys Island*. On January the 5th, 1765, he arrived in *Acarron Bay*, when

---

\* Narrative of a Voyage round the World in H. M. S. the *Dolphin*, commanded by the Hon. Commodore Byron. By an Officer on board the said ship. P. 73. London, 1767.

where he found all the Colonists in good health, and added 53 to their number.

CHAP. 7.  
1765.

One employment of the Settlers was to extract the oil, by boiling, from the flesh of seals and sea-lions; but this occupation does not appear to have been carried on to much extent.

In February, M. Bougainville sailed in the *Aigle* to the *Strait of Magallanes*, for a cargo of wood for the use of the Colony. In the *Strait* he fell in with two English ships bound to the *Pacific Ocean*, and to make a Voyage round the World, under the command of Commodore Byron who had been Midshipman in the *Wager* with Captain Cheap. M. de Bougainville met with natives in the *Strait*, and found them friendly. In the same year or in the year next following, a Spanish ship bound for *Peru* was wrecked on the *Tierra del Fuego*; but the crew got to land, and built themselves a vessel, towards which work the natives assisted them by carrying trees down from the woods. The Spaniards sailed in their new vessel back to *Buenos Ayres*.\*

Natives of  
Patagonia.

M. de Bougainville carried his cargo of wood to *Acarron Bay*, and on the 27th of April, sailed for *France*, leaving in his Colony 79 persons. August the 13th, he arrived at *St. Malo*.

Pernety did not accompany M. Bougainville in his second voyage; but as an Appendix to his own Observations made in the former voyage, he has published a Letter which he received from M. de Nerville, who was left Commander in *Acarron Bay*. M. de Nerville says, ' You would not have known our Colony again if  
' you had returned with M. de Bougainville. In the first place  
' you would have found us grown fat, the air being very healthy,  
' and as to our living, by the account kept, we killed above 1,500  
' bustards during the season; for there is a time when they leave  
' this country, and go to other parts, except a few straggling  
' pairs whose eggs we could never find; but their young  
' were always six in number. I had a young brood of them  
' which I hoped to have sent to *France*, but they perished by  
' mischievous

\* *Falkner's Description of Patagonia.* P. 92.

CHAP. 7.  
1765.

‘ mischievous tricks of the ship boys. Our kitchen garden has  
 ‘ succeeded very well. As to the corn, it produced some beau-  
 ‘ tiful ears, but they were fine only in appearance, having no  
 ‘ grain within. Our lands require a longer time for cultivating  
 ‘ corn, and must be manured ; which makes it the more unfor-  
 ‘ tunate that part of our cattle and horses have gone astray.  
 ‘ But their wandering disposition has proved that cattle may  
 ‘ remain here in the open fields in all seasons, without danger  
 ‘ of their wanting either pasture or litter. We often meet with  
 ‘ one or other of them when we are out shooting ; they are in  
 ‘ excellent condition, and their liberty seems to agree well with  
 ‘ them.’

Notwithstanding this encouraging description, it was already in the contemplation of the French Government to relinquish their Malouine possessions. Within a fortnight after the arrival of M. de Bougainville in *France*, he says in a letter to Pernetz, dated August the 26th 1765, ‘ I expect I shall be sent into  
 ‘ *Spain*, to settle some matters with the Spanish Court rela-  
 ‘ tive to our new establishment.’ By this time, it must have become evident, that the advantages to be derived from supplying ships which should stop at the *Malouines* in their voyage to the *South Sea*, or to *India*, would ill repay the expence of maintaining a Settlement ; for in the eighteen months that they had been in possession, there is no mention of any ship having put in there, except those expressly employed in the service and for the maintenance of the Settlement. Another circumstance which ought sooner to have had weight, was, that the *Malouines* in every quarter present good harbours, where safe anchorage, fresh water, fish, and game, may be found without the trouble or expence of maintaining an establishment. The Settlement at *Acarron Bay*, nevertheless, however useless to its possessors, might very naturally give uneasiness to the Spaniards, and of this the French are accused of taking advantage. Thomas Falkner, whose description of *Patagonia* has been quoted, says,  
 ‘ the

‘ the French being tired of so wretched a Colony, and desirous  
 ‘ to recover the money laid out there, they represented their new  
 ‘ acquisitions in so favourable a manner to the Spanish Court,  
 ‘ that the King of *Spain* agreed to pay 500,000 dollars (some say  
 ‘ 800,000 and others a million) for the ceding them to *Spain*,  
 ‘ whereof the King of *France* was to receive a part, and the rest  
 ‘ to go to M. de Bougainville, the proprietor, besides permitting  
 ‘ goods bought at *Rio Janeiro* with this money to be sold at  
 ‘ *Buenos Ayres*. All this the Captain of a Spanish ship repre-  
 ‘ sented to the Governor of *Buenos Ayres*, complaining of the  
 ‘ trick put upon the King of *Spain*. What I relate concerning  
 ‘ these Islands, is according to the accounts I received from  
 ‘ Spanish officers, who went to receive this country from the  
 ‘ French. The ground is so boggy that after a shower of rain  
 ‘ it is impossible to stir out without sinking up to the knees.  
 ‘ The Settlers had sown various kinds of grain, but the land is  
 ‘ so barren that they all ran into grass and straw, and yielded  
 ‘ no crop, and the Governor of *Buenos Ayres* was continually  
 ‘ obliged to send provisions for the maintenance of the garrison.  
 ‘ Colonel Catani who was sent there as Governor, when he saw  
 ‘ the Settlement, was overwhelmed with grief, and declared he  
 ‘ should be glad to be permitted to throw up his commission and  
 ‘ return to *Buenos Ayres*, though in no better station than  
 ‘ that of a cabin boy.

CHAP. 7.  
1766.

The  
Malouines  
transferred  
to Spain.

In the year 1766, before the French had delivered up their  
 Settlement, Messrs. Duclos Guyot and Giraudais sailed again  
 to the *Strait of Magalhanes*, to load with wood, and had much  
 communication with the natives; which, besides its being of a  
 curious nature, it is the more necessary to notice, on account of  
 having related their friendly behaviour to Europeans in the  
 preceding year, that it may serve for a warning to voyagers, to  
 be cautious of putting themselves or their people in the power  
 of uncivilised natives, however friendly they may appear; and  
 especially on short acquaintance. May the 5th, M. Duclos  
 entered the *Strait*, and anchored in *Boucault Bay*, *i. e.* near the  
 North

Duclos  
Guyot  
to the  
Strait of  
Magalhanes.

May.



## CHAP. 7.

1766.  
 Duclos  
 Guyot  
 in the  
 Strait of  
 Magalhães.  
 Boucault  
 Bay.  
 Natives.

North shore between the two *Angosturas* or *Narrows*. Some people were seen on the shore, and M. Duclos sent his boats to them. They were six men and one woman; they had six horses, to every one of which a dog appeared attached, who never left him. The men managed their horses, which were very active, with dexterity. The horses were equipped with bridle, saddle and stirrups. They were well pleased to see some of the French mount and ride their horses. The French officer measured the shortest man of the six, and found him five feet seven inches tall, French measure, which is equal to five feet eleven inches and a quarter English. The others were considerably taller. Among their weapons, they had round stones fastened to cords or small ropes, a small stone to one end and a large one to the other end of the cord, which they used chiefly in catching animals. They smoked tobacco, throwing the smoke out at their nostrils, and were exceedingly fond of a pipe. These six men had had communication with the Spaniards, for one who appeared to be the chief among them they called *Capitan*. 'They seemed to be a crafty bold people, and were more inclined to receive than to give.'

Other  
 Natives in  
 Port  
 Famine.

On the 30th of May, in *Port Famine*, M. Duclos found other natives whom he recollected to be a tribe he had met the year before. They consisted of twenty-six men and boys, and forty women and girls. Their chief was called Pacha-chui. M. Duclos was on shore with a party wooding, and some of the natives coming to the place, he soon renewed his acquaintance with them, one effect of which was, that having made a fire to keep themselves warm, they continued to throw upon the fire, without any ceremony, all the wood which the seamen cut down, as fast as it came to hand. To avoid occasion of dispute, M. Duclos sent his men to cut wood at a greater distance. They had ill built canoes, and the women were employed in rowing and fishing. The Pacha-chui, with most of his men, visited the ship, where they were entertained and presents made to them. They eat and drank all that was given to them, part of which

which was three pints of seal oil. Both men and women were thin. On the 8th, they began to be troublesome to the wooding party on shore, and stole several hatchets. M. Duclos complained to the Pacha-chui, but to no purpose; therefore he thought it necessary to take his wood-cutters on board every night. This was found inconvenient and attended with much loss of time, and the wood-cutters desired to sleep on shore again; to which M. Duclos consented, but put them under command of a discreet person, with instructions to conduct themselves mildly to any of the natives who should come to them.

On the 12th, one of the Patagonians, a man about forty years of age, who had been some time ill, died. M. Duclos relates, 'About four o'clock in the morning we heard some noise among the savages: three of their canoes with a great number of women and some men came to our ship. Contrary to their common custom the men were not painted, except a few who were painted black, which gave them a frightful appearance. The women were all spotted, and their faces and necks were bloody, as if they had scratched themselves with thorns. They seemed much afflicted and shewed much regret for the dead man.'

'On the 16th, they broke up their quarters. The Pacha-chui came to apprise me of their departure, and that they were going to a Bay a league distant, because shell fish had become scarce near the place they had been inhabiting. I asked him if any one of his young people would be willing to go with me in the ship, and made him understand that I would bring him back in a year. He made signs that he consented, and immediately presented a young lad to me, who seemed satisfied and went on board, where he was clothed, and the Pacha-chui with his people departed.'

'The next day, the young Patagonian looked contented and cheerful. About ten o'clock seventeen natives came from a small Bay to the North, to visit this their companion, and we went to meet them. One of them asked to come on board

CHAP. 7.

1766.

June.

Duclos  
Guyot  
in the  
Strait of  
Magalhanes.

CHAP. 7.  
1766.  
Duclos  
Guyot  
in the  
Strait of  
Magalhães.

‘ and stay with his comrade. The offer was voluntary, and  
 ‘ I took him along with me. Towards six o’clock in the even-  
 ‘ ing, I perceived our two savages were so melancholy as even  
 ‘ to shed tears, and were constantly looking towards the land.  
 ‘ Notwithstanding my desire of bringing them away, in hopes of  
 ‘ afterwards receiving useful information from them, I deter-  
 ‘ mined to restore them to the liberty which they imagined  
 ‘ they had lost, and sent them on shore in the yawl. They  
 ‘ expressed much joy at landing, and departed to their  
 ‘ families.’

This was a generous act, and highly honourable to M. Ducloz; and it loses none of its merit by subsequent ungrateful misconduct of which the natives were guilty. On the 18th, some of the natives went to the tent or hut of the wood-cutters, and asked for bread and oil; and some was distributed among them. At four in the afternoon they took leave, saying they were going to rest, because the moon was up; but that they would come back the next day, and bring with them the two young men who were to have gone in the ship. Shortly after M. Ducloz went on board, where he had scarcely arrived, when he heard two muskets fired on shore, which was a signal agreed upon in case of being attacked by the savages. Boats were immediately dispatched to the assistance of the wood-cutters; but before they got to the shore, the natives had made their attack and had been repulsed; which happened in the following manner. Twenty or more of the natives came silently through the wood, and three of them suddenly entered the quarters of the French, who with promptitude placed themselves at the entrance with their cutlasses, and kept back the rest. Three of the natives were killed and several wounded, on which they retreated. Three of the wood-cutters were badly wounded.

On the 22d, M. Ducloz sailed out of the *Strait* for *Acarron Bay*; and in a short time afterwards, the French *resigned* their possession in *favour* of the Spaniards, who named their new acquisition,

acquisition, *Bahia de la Soledad*, which signifies the *Bay of Solitude*.

But favourably to the wishes of Governor Catani, the *Falkland Islands* had been coveted by the British Government, and Commodore Byron had been sent to take a formal possession of them in the name of the King of *Great Britain*, which he did in January 1765, at a Port in the North Western part, which he named *Port Egmont*. So much secrecy had been preserved respecting these transactions, that the English and French were mutually ignorant of the settlement of the other. Commodore Byron on leaving *Port Egmont* had sailed to the *Strait of Magalhães*, being bound on a Voyage round the World; and at the same time M. de Bougainville had sailed from *Acarron Bay* to the *Strait* for a cargo of wood; which produced the meeting already mentioned.

The English erected a Fort and stationed a small garrison in *Port Egmont*; and two or three years passed without the English and Spaniards discovering that they were such near neighbours; when in 1769, a small vessel from *Bahia de la Soledad* in sailing along the North coast, met a small vessel from *Port Egmont*, but their communication was not of a friendly kind, for they mutually warned each other to depart from the Islands. A few months afterwards, *i. e.* in June 1770, a Spanish force sent by the Governor of *Buenos Ayres*, entered *Port Egmont*, and dispossessed the English of their Fort, on the pretence, that the '*Malvinas*' Islands were a part of *Paraguay* and appendages of the *Rio de la Plata*, consequently Spanish territory; and that moreover, the King of *Spain* had purchased them of the French, who had been in possession. This seizure nearly produced a war between the two nations; but the matter was accommodated by Spain withdrawing her garrison, and the English re-entered on the possession in 1771. In the very next year, however, it was abandoned by them as useless.

From a Narrative by an Officer of the British sloop of war, The  
Swift,

CHAP. 7.

1766.

Bahia de la  
Soledad.

English  
Settlement  
at Port  
Egmont.

The English  
dispossessed.

The Islands  
relinquished  
to Great  
Britain in  
1771.  
And finally  
abandoned  
in 1772.



CHAP. 7.  
1766.

Swift, which was cast away whilst on that station, and another by Mr. Bernard Penrose, the Assistant Surgeon on shore, it appears that garden culture was productive, the ground being favourable to the growth of potatoes, cabbages, greens, and sallad herbs. Sea weed was found to be good manure. Pease were destroyed by rats and mice, and wheat did not prosper. Pigs and rabbits, which had been carried there from *England*, multiplied exceedingly. Penrose relates, ‘ a store ship had been some time ‘ expected to bring us supplies of bread and liquor. When she ‘ came in sight, it may be imagined we felt great pleasure ; ‘ but our sensations were beyond description, when the orders ‘ were communicated to us to evacuate the Settlement and ‘ return to *England*.

## C H A P. VIII.

*Of Islands marked in the Charts of the Pacific Ocean, and in the Tables of Situations, concerning which no other notices are found.*

**I**N the early charts and in the old tables of situations, many C H A P. 8.  
Islands are marked of which no other notices have come before the public. Most of these are omitted in the charts now in use, being excluded by later discoveries; and some are still retained. They possess nearly alike a kind of traditional authority; and some of them a possibility, nothing to the contrary being known, of being met with at a future period. It is therefore endeavoured here to collect them into one list.

Among the hydrographic authorities for early Discoveries in the *South Sea*, the one which has been most generally consulted is the Spanish chart published with the History of Commodore Anson's Voyage, in which the track of the Manila galeon is described; it being more generally known than any other early chart of the *Pacific Ocean*, in consequence of its being so published. On applying to it, and making the necessary examination, an extraordinary variation is found in it from other charts and from the tables then in use.

The original from which the chart in Anson was published, was a manuscript chart drawn for the use of the Spanish General of the Galeons, and, it is said, contained all the Discoveries which had at any time been made in the navigation between the *Philippine Islands* and *New Spain*. The copy published by Mr. Walter places *Acapulco*  $134^{\circ} 15'$  of longitude to the East from the *Embocadero de San Bernardino*, whereas other charts and the

## CHAP. 8.

the tables of situations printed about that time, place *Acapulco* only  $124\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$  of longitude from the *Embocadero*. This difference of ten degrees nearly, between the chart in Anson and the other charts, is not one of gradual increase from a commencement at any part, but takes place all at once in the middle of the chart, and runs through all the Eastern part, the Western not partaking, but being in near agreement with other charts and with the tables. By this sudden disagreement, two banks, that of *Manuel Rodriguez* and the *Baxo de Villa lobos*, which are only five degrees of longitude apart in other charts, are made fifteen degrees apart in the chart in Anson, which thus standing alone in opposition to all other authority, must be presumed to be in error. It seems the most natural conjecture, that the original from which it was copied was in two or more separate parts (as is generally the case with the Spanish charts of the navigation between *New Spain* and the *Philippines*, which are not on a very small scale, on account of the great extent in longitude) and that the English editor, or the engraver, in joining them, mistook the divisions.

A table of situations in latitude and longitude was printed at *Manila* in 1734, in a work entitled *Navigacion Especulativa y Pratica*, the author of which, Joseph Gonzalez Cabrera Bueno, was an *Almirante*, and *Pilot major* in the navigation between the *Philippine Islands* and *New Spain*; circumstances which render his work good authority for the Islands which had been discovered in the Northern part of the *Pacific*. In the following list, which is not wholly confined to Islands not before noticed, the situations are given from Cabrera Bueno; and in the Western part, also from the chart in Anson.

Situations

Situations of Islands in the route from the *Philippines* to CHAP. 8.  
*Acapulco*; the first meridian being taken at the *Embocadero de San Bernardino*.\*

	By Bueno's Table.		By the Chart in Anson.		
	Latitude.	Longitude.	Latitude.	Longitude.	
<i>Emboc. de S. Bernardino</i>	- 12° 45' N.	00° 00'	- - - -	00° 00'	In the route from the Philippines to Acapulco.
<i>C. del Espiritu Santo</i>	- - - -	1 15 E.	- - - -	1 15 E.	
<i>Baxo de S. Xavier</i>	- - 16 08	6 00	- - - -	6 00	
<i>Rocks</i>	- - - -	- - - -	- 17 50	4 35	
<i>Abroxos</i>	- - 22 00	6 30	- 22 00	6 30	
<i>Parece Vela</i>	- - 21 12	13 40	- 21 25	13 46	
<i>Vela</i>	- - 21 40	14 55	- 22 00	14 55	

The three Islands next mentioned were discovered by Bernardo de la Torre in the San Juan, in 1543, and named *Los Volcanes*. See Vol. I. p. 239. They were seen in the last voyage of Captain Cook; and the *Fortuna* or *Farrallon*, which is the middle one of the three (named in the present charts *Sulphur Island*) was found to be in latitude 24° 48' N; and longitude from *Greenwich* 141° 20' E (equal to about 17° 35' from the *Embocadero de San Bernardino*) which is 5° 45' more East than the longitude given to *Fortuna* in the table of Bueno, and is a ground for correction of the situations of the Islands near it.

	By Bueno's Table.		By the Chart in Anson.	
	Latitude.	Longitude.	Latitude.	Longitude.
<i>San Agustin</i>	- 24° 54'	14 02	- 25° 00'	14 00'
<i>Los Volcanes</i> { <i>Fortuna,</i> <i>ò Farrallon</i> }	- 25 12	13 50	- 25 40	13 38
<i>San Alexandro</i>	- 25 46	13 30	- 26 15	13 28
<i>Isla del Rosario</i> . Not named in the Chart	- 27 30	12 53	- 28 00	12 53
<i>Islas del Arzobispo</i> ; not named in the Chart. They are a groupe about a degree Eastward of <i>Rosario</i> , and extending NNW and SSE	- 26 44	14 03	- 27 20	13 34
	- to 28 00	- - - -	- to 28 47	- to 14 20
<i>San Juan</i>	- 27 40	18 00	- 27 50	17 40
				<i>Todos</i>

\* The *Embocadero de San Bernardino* may be taken at 123° 45' E longitude from *Greenwich*.



## CHAP. 8.

	By Bueno's Table.				By the Chart in Anson.				
	Latitude.		Longitude.		Latitude.		Longitude.		
<i>Todos los Santos</i> - - -	—	—	—	—	30	32	15	05	
<i>Santo Thomas</i> - - -	30	12	17	30	30	12	18	15	
<i>San Matheo</i> - - -	31	05	19	20	31	30	19	00	
<i>Pena de dos Picos</i> - - -	32	10	21	06	32	20	21	10	
<i>Baxo</i> - - -	32	27	21	01	32	40	21	00	
<i>Guadalupe</i> - - -	28	30	20	50	28	55	21	00	
<i>Islote</i> - - -	28	12	21	08	—	—	—	—	
Three small Islets - - -	—	—	—	—	Between <i>Guadalupe</i> and <i>Mal-abrigo</i> .				
<i>Mal-abrigo</i> —North end - - -	27	45	21	14	27	42	21	00	
South end of the reefs - - -	26	16	20	47	26	28	21	00	
<i>Desca Nasida</i> - - -	—	—	—	—	26	23	19	56	
<i>I. de Patos, ò de Lobos</i> - - -	26	18	20	20	25	36	20	25	
<i>Desconocido</i> - - -	26	00	20	05	25	12	20	50	
<i>Bolcan</i> (or <i>Volcano</i> ) - N° 1.	33	37	18	40	34	04	18	20	
<i>Bolcan</i> - - -	N° 2.	25	55	20	30	25	55	21	00
<i>Bolcan</i> - - -	N° 3.	24	10	19	36	24	20	19	20
<i>Bolcan</i> - - -	N° 4.	23	40	18	55	24	00	18	40
<i>Farellon de Paxaros</i> - - -	20	52	19	30	21	12	19	30	

See Vol. III. opposite to p. 293. The *Farellon de Paxaros* is the most Northern of the *Marianas* or *Ladrones*, being to the North of *Urac*, which is the most Northern in the chart of P. Alonzo Lopez. Teixeira carries the *Ladrones* still further North, making them extend to 22° 00' N latitude.

	By Bueno's Table.				By the Chart in Anson.			
	Latitude.		Longitude.		Latitude.		Longitude.	
<i>Los Jardines</i> - - -	20	12	25	54	20	12	26	00
	to 21	00	to 26	35	to 21	48	to 28	45
<i>I. de Sebastian Lopez, ò de Lobos</i>	24	55	29	13	25	20	29	30
	27	57	31	10	29	00	31	00
<i>Columnas</i> - - -	28	30	30	45	29	45	30	30
	—	—	—	—	28	28	31	12
An Island - - -	—	—	—	—	23	5	32	50

For the Islands in the route from *Acapulco* to the *Philippines*, most of the situations which appear in the chart of the track of the galeon in Commodore Anson's voyage, would require a deduction

deduction of ten degrees from the longitude. In preference to which, two Spanish manuscript charts, one by Joseph Belverde, a pilot, the other without the author's name, and both without dates, but which in the delineation and in the writing are after the manner in use in the early part of the last century, have been recurred to for joint testimony with the table of Cabrera Bueno.

Islands in the route from *Acapulco* to the *Philippines*.

	By Bueno's Table.		Spanish MS. Charts.	
	Latitude.	Longitude.	Latitude.	Longitude.
<i>Acapulco</i> - - - -	— ° —	124 ° 30'	— ° —	124 ° 35'
<i>Ile de Pazaros</i> - - -	26 23	91 05	27 00	87 45
<i>Ulloa</i> - - - -	22 23	93 15	23 06	89 00
<i>La Desgraciada</i> - - -	19 45	91 50	19 45	88 05
<i>La Mesa, ò la Mira</i> - - -	19 23	90 20	18 50	87 30
<i>Los Monges</i> - - -	{ 19 33	89 00	19 15	85 35
	{ 20 15	89 20	20 15	86 00

In the Route from *Acapulco* to the *Philippines*.

*La Mesa* and *los Monges* are supposed to be the Islands at present named the *Sandwich Islands*, but the longitude in which they were found by Captain Cook has been an objection. *La Mesa* (supposed to be the Island *Owhyhee*) is laid down in the chart shewing the track of the galeon, 100° 30' E from the *Emboc. de San Bernardino*, which is equal to 224° 15' E of *Greenwich*. *Owhyhee*, the body of it, according to modern observations, is in 203½° longitude E of *Greenwich*, which is a difference of above 20 degrees, and a larger error than can be conceived to have been made in so short a run as from the coast of *New Spain*. But according to Bueno's table, *la Mesa* is 214° 05' E of *Greenwich*, which differs from the known longitude of *Owhyhee* only 10° 35'; and the manuscript chart quoted gives the difference not quite eight degrees. The name *la Mesa* signifying *the Table*, is descriptive of the high level land of *Owhyhec*. The latitude accords; *la Mesa* also is laid down to the SE of the other Islands; all which leaves little reason to doubt the identity of *la Mesa* and *Owhyhec*.

## CHAP. 8.

## List continued.

	Bueno's Table.				Spanish MS. Charts.					
	Latitude.		Longitude.		Latitude.		Longitude.			
An Island - - -	-	0	'	0	'	-	20	10	77	30
<i>Isla de San Francisco</i> - -	19	30	73	35	-	20	20	74	15	
<i>Baxo de Manuel Rodriguez</i> -	11	20	68	52	-	12	00	72	10	
			to 67	45	-	to 12	40	to 70	30	
<i>Baxo de Villalobos</i> - -	14	53	62	54	-	15	18	67	00	
			to 61	50	-	to 15	45	to 65	00	
<i>Barbudos</i> - - -	9	05	54	25	-	10	20	57	10	
<i>Baxo</i> - - -	10	16	52	18	-	11	00	54	00	

Between the parallels of 8° N and 12° N, and in longitude from 23° E to 42° E from the *Emb. de San Bernardino*, many banks and reefs are laid down in the old charts, and some notices inserted of them in the Tables. The Islands Westward, and between the parallel of these and the equinoctial line, have been considered as belonging to the *Carolinas Islands*.

## More Northward on the Charts, are

	Latitude.		Longitude.		Latitude.		Longitude.			
<i>Desierta</i> - - -	-	0	'	0	'	-	20	28	42	00
<i>La Mira</i> - - -	-	-	-	-	-	20	40	40	30	
<i>Disierta</i> - - -	-	-	-	-	-	23	40	36	42	
<i>Bolcan</i> - - -	-	-	-	-	-	22	35	36	30	
<i>La Mira</i> - - -	-	-	-	-	-	21	24	36	06	
<i>San Bartholome</i> * - -	14	00	36	00	-	14	16	37	00	

\* *San Bartholome* is mentioned in the account of its discovery as a single Island. See Vol. I. p. 138. In 1807, the Lord Cornwallis, an English ship, being in latitude 14° 30' N, and longitude 168° 42' E from *Greenwich*, saw five Islands with a reef running from them to the SE, the whole extending about 20 miles. Notwithstanding the being mentioned as a single Island in the old accounts, and so marked in the Spanish charts, it is probable that the small groupe seen by the Lord Cornwallis is the *San Bartholome*, as no certainty appears of other land being near that situation.

## C H A P. IX.

*Being a Revision or Supplement, regarding the following Particulars :*

1. *Mis-translation of Francisco de Gualle's Navigation to New Spain.*
2. *Manuscript relation of a Voyage to the Strait of Anian, said to be written by Lorenzo Ferrer Maldonado.*
3. *Condite Head Rock.*
4. *The Cumbrian's Reef.*
5. *The Caledonian Colony at Darien.*
6. *On the Passage to the South Sea by the South of America.*

SOME Explanations which occurred too late to be introduced in their proper places, will be given in this Chapter, according to the order in which the subjects stand in the Work. CHAP. 9.

1. IN VOLUME II, at chap. 3, in the description of the navigation of Francisco de Gualle, or Gali, from *China to New Spain*, in 1584, Gali is said to have made the coast of *America* in  $37\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$  N latitude; and a note is added, remarking, that the editor of the Spanish Voyage made in 1792 to examine the *Strait of Juan de Fuca*, appeared to have met with an edition of Gali's Voyage, in which Gali is represented to have made the *American Coast* in  $57\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$  N. This has proved to be the fact. Francisco de Gualle's account of his navigation was published in the Dutch language by J. Huighen Van Linschoten, in his descriptions of the navigation of the Portuguese into the *East Indies*. Linschoten's work has been translated into the Of Francisco de Gualle on the Coast of New Spain.



CHAP. 9.  
Francisco  
de Gualle  
on the  
Coast of  
New Spain.

English and French languages. The French translation (at least the edition of 1638, and perhaps the same in other editions) makes de Gualle say he made the coast of *New Spain* in 57½ degrees North; the number being expressed in figures. There are two English translations of Fr. de Gualle's Voyage, one in Wolfe's edition of Linschoten, published in 1598, the other in Vol. III of Hakluyt; and they agree in de Gualle making the coast of *New Spain* in latitude thirty-seven degrees and a half, the number in each being set down in words at full length. A Dutch copy of Linschoten's work is rarely to be met with. The plates in the original publication were esteemed valuable, and exposed it to ravages, in the commission of which not unfrequently what is left is reduced to the state of waste paper. This has rendered the Dutch Linschoten scarce. His account of Francisco Gualle's navigation however is inserted in Nicolaes Witsen's *Noord en Oost Tarterye*, and in both Linschoten and Witsen the latitude is 37 degrees and a half. The passage is as follows:—

‘ Gekomen zijnde, met den zelve koers [Oost en Oost ten  
‘ Noorden van *Japan* af] by de kust van Nieu Spanje, op de  
‘ hooghte van zeven en dertigh graden en een half, quamen wy  
‘ by een hooge en zeer fraye landowe, met veel geboomte  
‘ verciert, gantsch en al zonder sneeuw.\* Which is thus rendered  
‘ in the English translation:—‘ Being come by the same  
‘ course [East and E b N from *Japan*] upon the coast of New  
‘ Spain, under seven-and-thirty degrees and a half, we passed by  
‘ a very high and fair land with many trees, and wholly with-  
‘ out snow.’ The Narrative proceeds, ‘ From thence we ran  
‘ SE, SE b S, and SE b E, as we found the wind, to the Point,  
‘ called *Cabo de Sant Lucas*, which is the beginning of  
‘ *California*.’

There

---

\* *Reysgheschrift van de Navigatien der Portugaloyers in Orienten*. Door Jan Huyghen van Linschoten, cap. 54. Amstelredam, 1604. And *Witsen*, Vol. II, p. 48, edit. of 1692.

There is another misinterpretation in the French, and the two help to support each other. The course *Oost en Oost ten Noorden* is rendered, *Est et Nord Est*.—‘ Estans venus suivant ce même cours [Est et Nord Est] pres de la coste de la Nouvelle Espagne, à la hauteur de 57 degrez & demi, nous approchames d’un haut & fort beau pays, orné de nombre d’arbres & entierement sans neige.’

CHAP. 9.

A high land, ornamented with trees and entirely without snow, is not inapplicable to the latitude of  $37\frac{1}{2}$ ; but would not be credible if said of the American coast in  $57\frac{1}{2}$  N, though nothing were known of the extraordinary high mountains which are on the Western side of *America* in that parallel.

2. In VOLUME II, chap. 8, are slightly noticed certain reports of Discoveries having been made of a North West Passage from *Europe* to *China*; one of which is of a voyage by a Captain Lorenzo Ferrar Maldonado to the *Strait of Anian*. Not many years back, a manuscript Narrative, written in the Spanish language, under the above name and character, was brought into notice. More than a single copy of this narrative has been found. One is said to have been discovered at *Cadiz*, in, or not long before, the year 1790, by M. de Mendoza, a Captain in the Spanish Navy, then employed to form a collection for the use of that service, on the subject of which M. Buache composed a Memoir, which was read at the French Academy in November 1790. Another has been found in the Ambrosian Library at *Milan*, and translations of it in the French and Italian languages were published in 1812.

Lorenzo  
Ferrer  
Maldonado.

The appearance of this narrative has produced some discussion whether the matter related is a fiction, or an account of a voyage which was really performed; it seems proper therefore to give a more particular account.

That such a manuscript existed, is certified in a catalogue of Spanish

## CHAP. 9.

Lorenzo  
Ferrer  
Maldonado,  
A. D. 1588.

Spanish books, entitled *Bibliotheca Hispana Nova*, published in 1672, and is expressed as in the following article ;

‘ *Laurentius Ferrer Maldonado* ; militiæ dato olim nomine, literis etiam, quæ militem decent, navavit operam, scripsitque, ut de re nautica & geographica benemeretur.

‘ *Imagen del Mundo sobre le Esfera, Cosmografia, Geografia y Arte de Navegar. Compluti apud Joannem Garciam*, 1626. 4.

‘ *Relacion del Descubr. del Estr. de Anian* hecho por el autor ; quam vidi MS. apud D. Hieronymum Mascareñas, Regium ordinum Militarium, deinde concilii Portugalliæ senatorem, Segoviensem nunc antistitem. Expeditionem autem hanc nauticam se fecisse anno 1588 auctor ait. Hic (Antº a Leone teste in *Bibliotheca Indica*) ex eorum numero est, qui nostris Indicarum rerum senatoribus spem fecerunt cum versoriæ pixidis novæ, absque solemnibus & consueta ut vocant variatione, tum graduum longitudinis in navigatione certæ dimensionis atq. observationis ; sed impensæ laborique fructus non respondit.’ *Bibliotheca Hispana Nova. Auctore D. Nicolas Antº Hispalensi.—i. e. :*

‘ Lorenzo Ferrer Maldonado, formerly a military man, also attentive to that sort of learning which becomes a soldier, and who wrote books of merit, nautical and geographical ; as, *Imagen del Mundo sobre le Esfera*, &c. printed at *Complutum (i. e. Alcala de Henarez)*, by J. Garcia, 1626, 4to. *Relacion del Descubr. &c. (i. e. Relation of the Discovery of the Strait of Anian*, made by the Author ;) which I saw in manuscript in the possession of Don Jerome Mascarenhas, a Knight of the Military Orders, afterwards one of the Council for Portuguese Affairs, and now Bishop of *Segovia*. The author says that he made this naval expedition himself in the year 1588. He is one of those (according to Antonio Leo in his *Bibliotheca Indica*) who gave hopes to our Council for the Affairs of *India* of the discovery of a Mariner’s Compass without the usual variation, and of a method of ascertaining a degree

‘ a degree of longitude in navigation ; but the attempt was  
 ‘ not successful.’ *Bibliotheca Hispana Nova. By Don Nicolas* CHAP. 9.  
Lorenzo  
*Antonio of Seville. Printed at Madrid, 1788.* Ferrer  
Maldonado,  
A. D. 1588.

The manuscript thus come to light proves to be neither a Journal nor a regular Narrative, but is composed in the style and manner of a Memoir, to recommend the taking possession of, and fortifying, the *Strait of Anian* ; containing also directions for sailing thither, in which directions the author incidentally and in the manner of allusion, relates particulars of the track he professes to have sailed himself. The following is an extract of the material passages :—

‘ *Relation of the Discovery of the Strait of Anian, made by me*  
 ‘ *Captain Lorenzo Ferrer Maldonado, in the year 1588, in which*  
 ‘ *is written the order of the navigation, the situation of the place,*  
 ‘ *and the manner of fortifying it.*’

‘ *First, of the advantages of this Navigation ;—*

‘ By means of this *Strait*, the King would render himself sole  
 ‘ master of all the spices, and make a profit of five millions  
 ‘ annually, by constraining other nations to send to *Spain* to  
 ‘ procure them. *Spain* therefore ought immediately to set  
 ‘ about securing and fortifying this *Strait*. But it is necessary  
 ‘ that I should shew the route which must be taken, the ports  
 ‘ that will be found, and that I add thereto a narration of my  
 ‘ voyage.

‘ Departing from *Spain* or *Lisbon*, the course is to the NW  
 ‘ 450 leagues, by which you will arrive to 60° North latitude,  
 ‘ where you will have sight of *Friesland*. Thence, the route  
 ‘ must be to the West, keeping in the said latitude 180 leagues  
 ‘ to the land of *Labrador*, at the place where begins the  
 ‘ *Strait of Labrador*. Here are two channels, one leading to  
 ‘ the NE, and the other to the NW. The course must be in  
 ‘ that to the NW to 64°, where the channel changes its direc-  
 ‘ tion, and you will have to sail North 120 leagues to the  
 ‘ latitude of 72°. The channel then again turns to the NW  
 ‘ and



CHAP. 9.  
Lorenzo  
Ferrer  
Maldonado,  
A. D. 1588.

‘ and you run in it to 75°. You then entirely quit the *Strait of Labrador* and begin to lower your latitude, steering W b S 350 leagues to latitude 71°. It was at this place in our voyage that we discovered a high land, but we could not discern if it was Island or Continent. Nevertheless we concluded that if it was the main land it would be joined to *New Spain*. From seeing this land you steer WSW 440 leagues, to 60° latitude, where should be found the *Strait of Anian*. In this manner they will make the same navigation which I have made, at least from *Friesland* to this place. The distance to be sailed from *Spain* to the *Strait of Anian* is 1,710 leagues.’

‘ When we went out from the *Strait of Labrador*, which was at the beginning of the month of March, we had much to suffer from the darkness, the cold, and tempests. Those who think this sea can be entirely frozen over are in an error, for by reason of its extent, of the great currents which are in the *Strait*, and the high waves which keep the sea continually in motion, it cannot be frozen; but on the shores and in the places where the sea is tranquil, I think it may be frozen.’

‘ When we were on our return, in the month of June, and in part of July, we had continual light, and the sun never descended below the horizon till we were the second time in the middle of the *Strait of Labrador*. Whilst the sun remained continually above the horizon, the air was so warm that we had to suffer as much from the heat as in the hottest time in Spain.’

Strait of  
Anian.

‘ The *Strait* which we discovered in 60° N latitude appears to be that which from an ancient tradition the cosmographers in their charts call the *Strait of Anian*; and if it is true that such a *Strait* exists, it ought necessarily to leave *Asia* on one side and *America* on the other. When we went out of the *Strait* into the *Great Sea* [the *Pacific Ocean*] we navigated along the coast of *America* more than 100 leagues, having our prow to the SW till we found ourselves in 55° latitude. We then left

‘ left this coast which we saw prolonged itself towards the  
 ‘ South; and directed our prow to the West four days at  
 ‘ 30 leagues *per* day, and discovered a large land and great  
 ‘ chains of mountains. We navigated along it, keeping at a dis-  
 ‘ tance, sometimes to the NE, sometimes to the NW, and some-  
 ‘ times to the North, but in general to the NE. We could not  
 ‘ know particular things of this coast because we kept far off  
 ‘ from the land. I can only affirm that the country is peopled,  
 ‘ because in many places we saw men; and we judged that  
 ‘ these lands were the lands of the Tartars, or of *Catay*.  
 ‘ At length, following this same coast, we again found our-  
 ‘ selves in the *Strait of Anian*, from which we had gone fifteen  
 ‘ days before into the *Great Sea*, which we knew to be the  
 ‘ *South Sea*, where lie the countries of *Japan*, *China*, the  
 ‘ *Moluccas*, and *New Guinea*, with the discovery of Captain  
 ‘ *Quiros*, and all the Western coast of *New Spain* and *Peru*.’

CHAP. 9.  
 Lorenzo  
 Ferrer  
 Maldonado.  
 A. D. 1588.

‘ At the mouth of the *Strait* by which you enter the *South*  
 ‘ *Sea*, on the American side is a *Port* capable of containing  
 ‘ 500 ships. The country is pleasant; the temperature agree-  
 ‘ able; the cold of the winter not rigorous, though in 59° N lati-  
 ‘ tude, to judge by the kinds of fruits which were found. Here  
 ‘ are very high trees, some producing good fruits like to those  
 ‘ in *Spain*, and others not before known to us.’

‘ The *Strait* has 15 leagues of extent, in which it makes six  
 ‘ turns or angles, and the two entrances are North and South  
 ‘ from each other. The breadth of the Northern entrance is less  
 ‘ than half a quarter of a league. The Southern entrance,  
 ‘ which is near the *Port*, is more than a quarter of a league in  
 ‘ breadth; and in the middle is a great rock or *Islet* about 200  
 ‘ paces in diameter, of a circular form, and of the height of  
 ‘ three stades. The channel on one side of this *Islet* is so shal-  
 ‘ low as to be navigable only for boats; but the channel between  
 ‘ the *Islet* and the land of *America*, though not quite half a  
 ‘ quarter

CHAP. 9.  
Lorenzo  
Ferrer  
Maldonado.  
A. D. 1588.

‘ quarter of a league in breadth, has deep water for ships. The  
‘ borders are low, and forts might be built both on the main-  
‘ land and on the *Islet*, which would straiten the passage to  
‘ within musket shot. The passage might also be shut or locked  
‘ up with a chain across, which with industry might be formed  
‘ strong enough to stand against the currents.’

‘ It is difficult to know the entrance of the *Strait* on the  
‘ Northern side, because the two shores interlock, reciprocally  
‘ hiding each other. In fact, when we first arrived there, we  
‘ were some days without perceiving it, although we had  
‘ already entered, being guided by a good narrative of Juan  
‘ Martinez, Pilot-mayor, who was a Portuguese, a native of  
‘ *Algarva*, a very old man and of much experience. But I have  
‘ taken marks by the mountains to enable me to make another  
‘ navigation, if I should have occasion.’

‘ In the Port where we cast anchor we lay from the begin-  
‘ ning of April to the middle of June. At this epoch, we saw  
‘ come from the *South Sea* to enter the *Strait* a great ship of  
‘ 800 tons, which made us take to our arms; but we reciprocally  
‘ came to know each other as peaceable voyagers. The  
‘ sailors had the generosity to give us some of the merchandize  
‘ of their cargo, which resembled the things which come to us  
‘ from *China*, as brocades, silks, porcelain, and other effects of  
‘ value, as precious stones and gold. These people appeared to  
‘ us to be Moscovites, or Anseatiques, that is to say, those who  
‘ make their residence in the *Port of Saint Michael*. They said  
‘ they came from a large town which was distant from the  
‘ *Strait* a little more than 100 leagues, where they had left  
‘ another vessel of their country. We could not obtain much  
‘ information from these people, because they spoke to us with  
‘ little confidence and much circumspection; and for that  
‘ reason we soon separated; and having left them near the  
‘ *Strait* and in the *North Sea*, we took the route for *Spain*.’

The

The foregoing extract or abridgement contains the heads of the Maldonado manuscript. With respect to the testimony of Nicholas Antonio, is to be remarked, that it authenticates the genuineness of the manuscript so far as to shew its existence in his time, and no farther; having no bearing upon the truth or falsehood of its contents.

Lorenzo  
Ferrer  
Maldonado.  
A. D. 1588.

The first questionable circumstance in the narration is, the navigating in 75 degrees North latitude in the beginning of March, and in a very narrow channel. The most diligent and adventurous of the Northern discoverers, have not, in any other instance related, set out on their enterprizes to a high North latitude so early in the year, except upon sledges over the ice.

The crooked or zigzag shape of the *Strait* between two continents not more than half a quarter of a league apart, the islot in the middle, the shallowness of the water on one side in consequence of which only one channel would require being guarded, and the low borders convenient for erecting forts, have altogether the appearance of nothing more or less than the fancies of a dreaming projector, who amused his mind by building on this ground. The *Strait*, with the subsequent navigation, is incompatible with our present knowledge in Northern geography; whence however may be inferred, that the manuscript was written before the discovery of *Behring's Strait*. At the same time, the mention made in it of Quiros's discovery (which could not be known in *Spain* before the year 1607), proves it to have been written many years subsequent to the discovery alledged in it. Mr. Goldson, who has collected much information concerning North-western discoveries, has supposed Maldonado's *Strait of Anian* to come into *Prince William's*



CHAP. 9. *Sound*\*; but the distance is not sufficiently great from the *Strait of Labrador* for Maldonado's navigation; and another circumstance more difficult to reconcile is, that in sailing a South-westerly course along the American coast from *Prince William's Sound*, the coast will be on the starboard or right hand; whereas when Maldonado sailed out of his *Strait of Anian* into the *Great Sea*, 100 leagues along the coast of *America*, with his prow to the SW, the said coast was all that time upon his left hand; and at his departure from it when he steered towards the coast of *Asia*, it is remarked to have been seen prolonging itself towards the South.

See Vol. I. P. 15. The introduction of Juan Martinez is an imitation of Martin de Boemia in Pigafetta's narrative, and in like manner it makes Martinez, and not Maldonado, the discoverer of this NW passage. It is but a small matter in so many extraordinary circumstances, that after Maldonado had happily accomplished his passage into the *South Sea*, he should choose to return with his ship empty, notwithstanding the likewise extraordinary circumstance of witnessing the rich commodities which were to be obtained by voyaging to *India*, by meeting the great Russian ship in the *Strait of Anian*, 56 years according to the histories extant of *Siberia* before the Russians had any knowledge of the countries Eastward of the *Kolyma*. The purport of Maldonado's voyage accordingly appears to have been solely to verify the discovery of Martinez.

It may be reckoned among the improbabilities for which credit has been demanded, that the author should have presented a fiction so easy to be detected, to the Council of the Indies. It must not be omitted that the reckoning of distances  
in

---

\* *Chart exhibiting the Tracks of Maldonado and De Fonte compared with the Modern Discoveries. Published with Observations on the Passage between the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans, &c. By William Goldson. Portsmouth, 1793.*

in the Narrative is in German leagues. It is said ‘from the latitude of 64° you will have to sail North 120 leagues to the latitude of 72°;’ which corresponds with the German league of 15 to a degree, and not with the Spanish league of 17½ to a degree, by which last the early Spanish navigators were accustomed to reckon. From this peculiarity in the Narrative, it may be conjectured that its real author was a Fleming, who probably thought he could not better advance his spurious offspring, than by laying it at the door of a man who had projected to invent a compass without variation.

CHAP. 9.

---

3. VOLUME II, in chap. 9, has been omitted Sir Richard Hawkins's description of the North coast of his *Maiden Land*. Sir Richard says, ‘The Westernmost point of the land which we first fell in with (on February the 2d 1594) is the end of the land to the Westward, as we afterwards found. If a man bring this point SW, it riseth in three mounts or hillocks: bringing it more Westerly they shoot themselves all into one; and bringing it Easterly, it riseth in two hillocks. We called this *Point Tremountaine*. Some 12 or 14 leagues from the Point Eastwards fair by the shore, lieth a low flat Island of some two leagues long; we named it *Faire Island*. Some three or four leagues Easterly from this Island, is a goodly opening or arm of the sea, with a goodly low country adjacent. And eight or ten leagues from this opening, some three leagues from the shore, lieth a big rock, which at first we thought to be a ship under all her sails; but as we came near, it discovered itself to be a rock. We called it *Condite Head*; for howsoever a man  
‘ cometh

North Coast  
of  
John Davis's  
Islands, or  
Hawkins's  
Maiden  
Land.

Condite  
Head Rock.

CHAP. 9. ' cometh with it, it is like to the condite [conduit] heads  
' about the City of *London* \*.'

---

The  
Cumbrian's  
Reef.

4. VOLUME III, at p. 435. In the Memoir to the chart of the coast of *China*, an account is given of a Reef called the *Cumbrian's Reef*, between the Northernmost of the *Bashee Islands* and the Island *Botel Tobago Xima*. A more minute account of the *Cumbrian's Reef* is printed in the 24th Volume of the *Naval Chronicle*; from which, and from a communication received by letter from an unknown hand, the following particulars are gathered:—

The Reef is a narrow slip, about seven miles in extent, lying in an Eastern and Western, or in an ESE and WNW direction. The West end is in latitude 21° 34' N. The Easternmost part is 17' of longitude to the West of the Northernmost *Bashee Island*.

---

Scots  
Colony  
at Darien.

5. In VOLUME IV, Part II, chap. 4, is an account of the Caledonian Colony on the *Isthmus of Darien*. A Catalogue of Books entitled the *American Library* (a collection not at present existing,) gives the following titles of publications, which throw some additional light on the history of that Colony.

*Abstract of a Letter from a person of worth [Mr. Paterson] to a friend at Boston, in New England, acquainting him with their Settlement at Darien, giving an account of the country and the good disposition of the natives towards them, and of their*  
having

---

\* *The Observations of Sir Richard Hawkins*, p. 70.

having written to the President of Panama, acquainting him with their peaceable intentions, &c. Dated February 1698-9. CHAP. 9.

*A Proclamation by the Hon. Sir William Beeston, Knt. Governor of Jamaica, representing that he had received orders from his Majesty, commanding him not to afford any assistance to the Scots in peopling Darien, and prohibiting correspondence with them, &c. Dated April the 9th, 1699.*

*An Enquiry into the causes of the miscarriage of the Scots Colony at Darien, submitted to the consideration of the people of England. Glasgow, 1699.*

*By the King. A Proclamation against a false and traitorous libel, entitled, An Enquiry into the Causes of the Miscarriage of the Scots Colony at Darien, &c. Dated January the 29th, 1699.*

*Memorial delivered to King William by the Ambassador of Spain, against the Settlement of the Scots at Darien. May the 3d, 1699.*

*Copy of Queen Anne's most gracious Letter to the Parliament of Scotland, in Answer to their Address; expressing her royal regret for their losses and disappointments, and promising to concur in any reasonable proposition for their reparation. Given at St. James's, April the 21st, 1702.*

---

6. Advice and direction has been given by several Voyagers for making the passage into the *South Sea* by the South of *America*. A few additional remarks nevertheless may not be superfluous.

On the Navigation from the Atlantic to the South Sea.

Bad passages and failures have been frequent in every season of the year. Simon de Cordes was the whole of a severe winter (*i. e.* from April to September) in the *Strait of Magalhanes* before he could effect his passage into the *South Sea*. De Beauchesne



CHAP. 9. Beauchesne entered the *Strait* in the middle of winter, and was six months in passing through. Drake and John Davis entered the *Strait* in August, and both passed through within three weeks of their entry ; but Davis was driven back into the *Strait* and was not able afterwards to make good his passage.

Of late years, the navigation round *Cape Horne* has been preferred to the passage through the *Strait*, being with reason esteemed less troublesome, less uncertain, and less dangerous ; in the winter months especially. The summer passages, as may be supposed, have been the most numerous ; and of both summer and winter, at least two-thirds have been such as may be termed favourable. Formerly, when a passage was made with little difficulty in the winter season, it was thought remarkable, and became more known than a good passage made in summer. It is in favour of the winter experiment, that it is perhaps never undertaken but by ships in the best condition, and with every careful preparation. And in the journal kept by Captain John Macbride of the winds and weather at the *Falkland Islands*, it appears that there was more of Easterly and of variable winds between the beginning of May and the end of September than in the other part of the year.

Captain Macbride remarked also that the gales blew stronger in summer than in the winter, for ‘ in winter,’ he says, ‘ the winds are pent up by a keen frosty air.’ This, though only the experience of a single year, is much in favour of attempting the passage in winter ; but upon the whole, it may be concluded that to a well furnished vessel, the choice of time is not of material consequence for the navigation.

Another point of advice, which recommends going some degrees more South than *Cape Horne*, as the best mode for getting round, may be admitted when struggling against adverse winds, and then only. The farther a ship is from the land, the more she is at liberty to take advantage of favourable slants of wind ;

wind; and *Cape Horne* being a sudden and sharp termination of a great Continent, where the West winds first find vent free from interruption, they must be expected to be more impetuous there than in the open space farther to the South.

---

CHAP. 9.

THE early Maritime Discoveries in the *Pacific Ocean* are here brought down to the commencement of a series of voyages which may be reckoned the commencement of the modern discoveries. This series was begun by *Great Britain* shortly after the accession of King George the Third; and the voyages then undertaken are distinguished from the generality of the more early voyages by two creditable peculiarities; one, that their sole purpose was the advancement of knowledge; the other, that by improvements which were obtaining into general practice in geographical science, the situations of all the latter discoveries are so correctly ascertained and described, that the seeking them again creates no perplexity. Since the period above marked, voyages to the *South Sea*, and round the Globe, have become much more frequent than before, and a large proportion of them does not at all come into public notice. Hence is manifest the convenience or necessity of drawing a line of separation between the early and the modern discoveries, without which no history of them can be considered other than a fragment whilst any land remains undiscovered. The termination of the present Work is adapted to the commencement of the voyages in another collection, *i. e.* that of Hawkesworth, which, with the addition of M. de Bougainville's voyage round the World, follow as an immediate sequel, without any chasm being left, to the Discoveries here related.

CHAP. 9.

IN concluding a work which has been the employment of many years, it is my duty to acknowledge that I have received much assistance, and have experienced many kindnesses in aid of my pursuit. In some instances the favour and benefit conferred appear jointly. To two persons I feel particularly bound to express obligation which has been constant throughout the work.—To the Right honourable Sir Joseph Banks, for the unrestrained use of his excellent collection of books of Voyages, for manuscripts, and for frequent information; and to John Rickman, Esq. who has had the friendship to bestow his attention in all cases of doubt, especially those which have arisen upon examination of the Proof sheets. For occasional assistance which has not been particularised, I hope I shall stand excused if in this place I make my acknowledgements generally.

AN opinion formerly expressed, that the Discoveries of the Russians might form a Supplement to a History of South Sea Discoveries, on a nearer view of the subject it has been found necessary to abandon. The early expeditions of the Russians in the *Eastern Sea* have little connection with the early Discoveries made by other nations, and are so connected with each other in their progressive extension, that they furnish of themselves materials for a compact and complete body of history, of too much magnitude for the subordinate rank of Supplement to any Class of Voyages.

---

I N D E X.





## I N D E X.

- ABAD, San*, a Port discovered by Francisco de Ulloa, in the exterior coast of California. I. 205. Supposed to be the present *Bahia de la Madalena*. *ib.*
- Abarien*. A small Island of the Philippines. I. 61.
- Abend-roth* (*i.e.* Red of the Evening.) An Island discovered by Roggewein. IV. 560. Believed to be the *Vlieghen Island* of Schouten and le Maire. *ib.*
- Abra de Tres Cerros*, an inlet in the *Gulf de S<sup>ma</sup> Trinidad*. II. 20.
- Abreu, Antonio de*. One of the discoverers of the *Molucca Islands*. I. 14.
- Abri-ojos*. (Open your eyes.) A small low Island, discovered in the voyage of R. L. de Villalobos. I. 239, 240. Laid down in the charts in 22° N. lat. and South from the Western part of the *Japan Islands*. III. 437.
- Abrolhos Shoal*, near the coast of *New Holland*. IV. 394.
- Abroxos*. In the *North Pacific*. V. 159.
- Abuyo*. One of the *Philippine Islands*, now named *Leyte* in the charts. I. 262.
- Acadian families*, with M. de Bougainville to the *Malouines*. V. 143-4.
- Acapulco*. Convention made by Admiral Spilbergen with the Governor. II. 346. High land at the back of. IV. 219. Unhealthiness of its situation. *ib.* Proper time for departing thence for New Spain. V. 69. Its longitude, how reckoned from the *Emboc. de S. Bernardino*. 157-8.
- Acarron Bay*, on the Eastern side of *John Davis's* or *Falkland Islands*. V. 145. Settlement there. *ib.* Is abandoned. 155.
- Acea*, an Island discovered by Grijalva and Alvarado. I. 182.
- Acla*, on the *Isthmus of Darien*, the spot on which *New Edinburgh* was built. IV. 365.
- Acosta*. His opinion of cutting a passage through the *Isthmus of America*. I. 157.
- Acqueis*, a village in *Yesso*. III. 158.
- Acta* or *Acla*. See *Acla*.
- Acunha, Tristan de*, Island in the South Atlantic. Of its discovery. III. 177. Seen by a Dutch frigate in 1643, and described. *ibid.*
- Adams, Thomas*, killed by the natives of the Island *Santa Maria*. II. 193.
- Adams, William*, Pilot in the Fleet called the *Five Ships* of Rotterdam, II. 187. His account of the voyage of Simon de Cordes. 193. His adventures at *Japan*. 196.
- Adibes*, a species of dogs which continually bark. I. 204.
- Admiralty*. The *Admiralty Islands* of Captain Carteret are the *Twenty-five Islands* of Schouten and le Maire. II. 453.
- Adventure Bay*, Van Diemen's Land. III. 69. Note.
- Adriaensz, Gerrit*, Punishment inflicted on him, for having wounded the Pilot with a knife. II. 210.
- Adrian the Vith*. P. Martyr's history of the voyage of Magalhães sent to him. I. 16.
- Africans*, when first carried as slaves to the *West Indies*. IV. 21.
- African Galley*, in Jacob Roggewein's expedition, wrecked on an Island. IV. 567. Part of her wreck was found by Commodore Byron. 570.
- Agadna*, the principal place on the Island *Guahan*, where the Spanish Missionaries built their first Church. III. 284. A Spanish ship wrecked on rocks in entering the port. 307. *Agadna* reckoned the best port in the Island. 315.
- Agi*, or *Codpepper*, much cultivated in the vale of *Arica*. IV. 533.
- Agofan*, a district of the Island *Guaban*. III. 297.
- Aguada, Santa Maria de T*, an Island of the *Galapagos*. IV. 203. Was a careening place of the Buccaneers. *ib.* Pascoe Thomas's information concerning it. 204. Captain David Porter's. 205.

- Aguada Segura*, a Bay on the East side of *Cape San Lucas*. Cavendish anchors there. II. 87. This Bay since called the *Bay de San Bernarè*, and *Puerto Segura*. See *Segura*.
- Aguarin*, a Native Chief of *Guahan*, put to death by the Spaniards. III. 303.
- Agueros*, Fray P. Gonz. de, author of a description of the Province and Islands of *Chiloe*, and of a Memoire concerning Islands in the *Pacific Ocean*. Extract from the Memoire. IV. 570-1.
- Aguilar*, Martin de, discovers a Cape and River. II. 255. In the neighbourhood of which, according to Torquemada, is *Quivira*, one of the *Seven Cities*. 256.
- Agustin, San*, Island. V. 159.
- Agustin*. The Ship *San Agustin* sent to seek a port to the Northward of *California*. II. 182. Is wrecked in *Port San Francisco*. *ib*.
- Alarcon*, Hernando de, sails to the head of the *Gulf of California*. I. 212. By patient management obtains friendly communication with the natives. 215. Traffics with them for furs. *ib*.
- Alba*, Duke of, his remark on the proposal to fortify the *Strait of Magalhanes*. II. 45.
- Albatross*, a bird, killed by Simon Hatley. IV. 527.
- Albmarle* Island. One of the *Galapagos*. Herbage there. IV. 147.
- Albion*, See *New*.
- Alcatrazes*, Pelicans. Their sociable disposition. II. 241-2. How made to procure fish by the natives of *California*. *ib*.
- Alcatraz Rock*, on the coast of *New Spain*. IV. 218.
- Alcazova*, *Simon de*. Commander of an expedition from *Spain* intended for *Chili*. I. 171. His weak conduct. 173. His men mutiny and kill him. 175.
- Alcega*, Juan de, Almirante under Antonio de Morga. II. 229.
- Aleui*, P. de, Eclipse observed by him. I. 374.
- Alexander* VIth. Pope. I. 3. Ordinances in his Bull of Partition. III. 271-2.
- Alexandre*, a Buccaneer. IV. 55.
- Alexandro, San*. Island to the NW. of the *Ladrones*. V. 159.
- Algatrane*, a bituminous earth, found at *Point Santa Elena*. IV. 156.
- Alguazil del Campo*, an officer in *Hispaniola* to prevent the escape of the Indians. IV. 25.
- Almagro*, Diego de, makes discoveries along the coast to the South of the Bay of *Panama*. I. 120.
- Almanzor*, King of *Tidore*. I. 97.
- Almiranta*, in the Spanish Marine is the title of the Ship of the second officer in a naval armament; as,
- Almirante* is of the officer the second in command. See further explanation of the terms. II. 9.
- Aloe Tree*, at *Santa Cruz* Island. II. 167.
- Alcarado*, Pedro de, equips Ships to send to the *Spice Islands*. I. 219. His unexpected death. 220.
- Alcarado*, a Spaniard, different from the preceding, sails from *Peru* for the *Moluccas*. I. 180.
- Alvo*, Francisco, sailed with Magalhanes, and kept a diary. I. 49. 56.
- Amabam*, a village of *Timor*. The Ship *Victoria* stops there. I. 110.
- Anamocka* Island. III. 86.
- Anapalla Bay*, named also the Bay de *Fonseca*. When first discovered was supposed a *Strait* leading to the Eastern Sea. I. 119. Buccaneers anchor in the Bay. IV. 152. A hot river. 188.
- Amat*, Don Manuel de, Viceroy of *Peru*, sends Ships to *Otaheite* and to other Islands. IV. 570.
- Amat*, Manuel, a native of *Otaheite*, baptized by that name, and carried to *Peru*. IV. 570.
- Ambergris*. IV. 135.
- Ambor*, San, Island of, discovered by Juan Fernandez. I. 276. 292.
- Ambrosian library*. MS. of Pigafetta's narrative found in it. I. 17. Manuscript of L. F. Maldonado found there. V. 165.
- Americus*. See *Vespucius*.
- Amorsot*, one of the *Carolinas Islands*. Two canoes departing thence were forced by strong East winds to the *Philippines*. V. 6. 11.
- Amsterdam*, Island discovered by Tasman. III. 81. By the natives named *Tongatabu*. *ib*. note.
- Amsterdam*, an Island to the East of the *Lieonkieou* Islands. III. 437.
- Amsterdam*, small Island near the North coast of *New Guinea*. IV. 445.
- Amsterdam Stadthouse*, Map of the world wrought in the pavement. III. 181. Copy of it preserved by Melch. Thevenot. 182.

- Ana, Santa*, a small Isle of the *Salomon Islands*. I. 284.
- Ana, Point Santa*, in the *Strait of Magalhanes*, where the Spanish town of *San Felipe* was built. II. 53.
- Anatacan*, one of the *Ladrones*. No anchorage, nor fresh water found there. V. 68.
- Anchovies*, a large schoal of. IV. 109.
- Ancoed*, Gulf de, the Sea between the Island *Chiloe* and the main land of *Chili*, so called. III. 120.
- Ancon sin salida*, at the termination of a Southern arm of the *Gulf de S<sup>ma</sup> Trinidad*. II. 16. 24.
- Andes*, their appearance seen from sea. IV. 144.
- André St*, Isles of, by the natives called *Son-sorol*. V. 13. Missionaries land there. *ib.*
- Andreas*, Captain, a Darien Indian chief, in alliance with the Buccaneers. IV. 91. Enters into a convention with the New Caledonian colonists. 364. His unforeseen death. 369.
- Andres, Ancon de San*, a harbour near the head of the *Gulf of California*. I. 202.
- Angeles, Port de*, on the coast of *New Spain*, a broad open Bay, ill sheltered. IV. 216.
- Angelis, P. Jerome de*, Missionary in *Japan*, obtains information of *Yesso*. 148-9.
- Angell, Michael*, Spanish Almirante at the taking the Ship of Sir Richard Hawkins. II. 131.
- Angostura de la Esperanza*, the East entrance of the *Strait of Magalhanes*. II. 40. Rapidity of the tide there. 52. III. 349, 379.
- Angostura de San Simon*. II. 40.
- Anian, Strait of*. Said to have been discovered by Gasper de Corte-real. I. 5. Why so named. *ib.* Reports concerning it. II. 208. 209. Sought for by Thomas Peche. III. 393. Relation of a Voyage to the *Strait of Anian* by L. F. Maldonado. V. 167.
- Anican*, small Isles on the South, and part of *John Davis's* or *Falkland Islands*. IV. 454.
- Aniwa*, a Cape of *Yesso*. III. 159.
- Anna Store Ship*, in Commodore Anson's Squadron. V. 41. Separated from the Commodore in a gale of wind. 48. Puts into a harbour to the South of *Chiloe*. 53. Rejoins the Commodore. 54.
- Anne, Queen*, her gracious answer to the Address of the Scotch Parliament. V. 174.
- Anne, Cape*, in *New Britain*. IV. 421.
- Annonobon Island*. III. 7. Excellent oranges and good fresh water there. *ib.* & 8.
- Anublada*. I. 169. 228. 232. Seen by Spilbergen. II. 348. Mistake concerning it rectified. 349. 350.
- Anson*, Commodore George, His Voyage to the *South Sea* and Round the World. V. 38 to 89. Departure from *England*. 41. Passage round *Cape Horn*. 45-48. At *Juan Fernandez*. 60. On the coast of *Peru*. 56. On the coast of *New Spain*. 60. Passage to the *Ladrones*. 65. At *Tinian*. 69. At *Macao*. 76. Great perseverance of the Commodore in returning Eastward to cruise for the *Manila Ship*. 80. Takes a rich Spanish Galeon. 82. In the *River Canton*. 84-88. Returns to *England*. *ibid.*
- Ant-hills*, at *New Holland*, mistaken for houses. IV. 402-4.
- Anthony Kaan's Island*. III. 97.
- Antilles*, the *Grand*. IV. 26.
- the *Small*, called also, the *Caribbee Islands*. IV. 26. See *Caribbee*.
- Anton*, Juan de, Captain of the rich Spanish Ship taken by Drake in the *South Sea*. I. 338.
- Antonio*, a Darien Indian, joins the Buccaneers. IV. 91.
- Antonio*, Don Nicolas, author of *Bibliotheca Hisp. Nova*. His account of Maldonado. V. 166.
- Antonio, Saint*, Island of the *Cape de Verde's*. III. 4.
- Antonij, Pic*. See *Pic*.
- Anunciada, P<sup>ra</sup>*, in the *Gulf de S<sup>ma</sup> Trinidad*. II. 13. 19. 20.
- Apia*, Island discovered by Grisalva and Alvarado. I. 183.
- Apremont*, and others, Frenchmen, established a Fishery at the Island *Juan Fernandez*. IV. 490.
- Arack*, a liquor described by Pigafetta; called likewise by him the Wine of Rice. I. 88.
- Arellano*, a deserter from Miguel Lopez de Legaspie. I. 252. Sails from the *Philippine Islands to New Spain*. 270.
- Arequipa*, when founded. I. 186. Drake 335. Spilbergen. II. 337. Balsas. IV. 381.
- Arenalcs*, Sandy mists on the coast of *Peru*. II. 223.
- Argensola*, names Magelhanes for one of the Discoverers of the *Molucca Islands*. I. 14. His interpretation of the word *Papua*. 145.



- Arias*, Juan Luis, Memorial by him, quoted. I. 273. 292, &c. His report concerning a Southern Continent. 300.
- Arica*. Town and valley of. I. 335. Attacked by the Buccaneers. IV. 114. The Road. 500-1. Cultivation of the Agi. 533.
- Ariki*, the title of the Chiefs at Cocos and Horne Islands. II. 392-402. Ceremonious meeting of two Arikis. 406-409.
- Arimoa*, Island. II. 430. III. 106. IV. 578.
- Armadillo*. III. 346.
- Armiger*, Thomas, Lieutenant to Captain Narbrough. Is detained by the Spaniards at *Baldvia*. III. 367. Proper letter written by him to his Captain. *ib.* He is left in the hands of the Spaniards. 369. His unfortunate end. IV. 336.
- Arrecifes*, Islands and dangerous reefs laid down in the charts with that name. I. 230-1-3. 255.
- Arrecifes*, *Bay de los*, in the *Gulf de S<sup>ma</sup> Trinidad*. II. 20.
- Arriaga*, Don Pedro de, a Spanish merchant. Misfortune incurred by his advice not being followed. V. 129. 130.
- Arrows*, used in sea fighting. I. 338. Fired out of muskets. II. 131.
- Arrowsmith*, Mr. His large collection of modern geography. I. x. M. S. Chart of the *China Seas* by Hessel Gerritz in 1632, in his possession. III. 419. Harbour added by him to the chart of the *Galapagos Islands* on the authority of the Master of a South Sea Whaler. IV. 204. This harbour was a principal careening place of the Buccaneers, and the Island the *Santa Maria de Aguada* of the Spaniards. *ib.*
- Arzobispo*, *Islas del*. V. 159.
- Arzobispo*. Frezier an advocate for an Island *Ascension* in the Atlantic. IV. 504.
- Ascension Island*. Fresh water on its South side. II. 43. Dampier's ship lost at *Ascension*. 427. Spring of fresh water in the interior of the Island. *ib.*
- Asiento* Contract, given to the English South Sea Company. IV. 514.
- Assumption*, name given by Porée of *St. Malo* to the NW part of *John Davis's Islands*. IV. 455.
- Asuncion*, Island near the outer coast of *California*. II. 241. Pelicans numerous. This Island named in the late charts, *de San Martin*. 242.
- Atacames Bay*, IV. 438. Village. 472.
- Aurore*, name in the Hague edition of Rogewein's voyage, for the Island *Daageraad* or *Dageoth*. IV. 560.
- Australia del Espiritu Santo*. II. 298-9. Quiros's rich description of the Port and Country. *ib.* & 300. The native Chief killed by the Spaniards. 302. Farther description. 306-310.
- Australis*. See *Terra*.
- Avache*, or *Vaca*. An Island on the South side of *Hispaniola*, much resorted to by Buccaneers. IV. 133.
- Aval*, Juan de St. a Spanish Pilot. A description of the coast of *Chili* extorted from him. II. 224. He is cast into the sea. 225.
- Avila*, Giles Gonçales. Examines the coast Westward of *Panama*. I. 119.
- Awa*, in *Japan*. I. 225.
- Azores Islands*, Mischief done there by subterranean fires. II. 44.

## B.

- BACHIAN*, the most Southern of the *Molucca Islands*. The king of *Bachian* sends two birds of paradise to the king of *Spain*. I. 105.
- Badajoz*, *Junta de*. I. 122.
- Balboa*, *Basco Nunez*. Was the first European who had sight of the *South Sea*. I. 8.
- Baldvia* or *Valdivia City*. III. 132. Character of the native inhabitants. 144.
- Baldvia*, *River* of, III. 132. 144. 361. 2. 5. 370. The country near it reported to be the finest in the world. 364.
- Ballenas*, *Bay de*, in the outer coast of *California*. II. 241.
- Balsa* or *Balza*, a sailing raft, used on the Peruvian coast. II. 342. *Balsa* of *Arequipa*. IV. 381.
- Bank*, Eastward of the coast of *Brasil*. V. 42.
- Banks* near the Eastern entrance of the *Strait of Magalhanes*. III. 379-382.
- Banks*, the Right Hon. Sir Joseph, Dedication to, I. i-xii. Assistance given by him to this work. ix. Curious Map of the World by John Rotz, recovered and restored by Sir Joseph Banks to the Harleian Library. 381. The original journal kept by Abel Jansen Tasman of his First Voyage of discovery, purchased and preserved in his library. III. 60. With English translation. *ib.* The Instructions given by the Council at *Batavia* to Tasman for his Second Voyage, procured at the same time.

- time. 178. Enquiry made by him at *Amsterdam* concerning the Stadt-house Map of the World. 182.
- Barbara, Canal de Santa*, at the Northern part of the outer coast of *California*. II. 250-1. Hospitable disposition of the natives. *ib.*
- Barbe, Saint. Sec Saint.*
- Barbecu*, a wooden grate in manner of a hurdle. IV. 42. 143.
- Barbinais, Le Gentil de la*. IV. 508 to 512.
- Barbosa, Odoardo*. A companion of Magalhães, and author of a treatise on discoveries. I. 71. He succeeds to the command on the death of Magalhães. 81. Is treacherously murdered. 82.
- Barbudos* (bearded people). Islands so named. I. 152. An Island seen by Legaspie. 253.
- Barbabé, Isle de San*, the name applied to one of the *Carolinas Islands*. V. 8.
- Barnevelt, Isles of*, discovered and named by Schouten and Le Maire. II. 371.
- Bartolome, San*, Island or Islands. I. 138. III. 33.
- Bartolomé, Port San*. On the exterior coast of *California*. Question concerning its distance from the *Isle de Cedros*. II. 242. No fresh water. *Betun*, a gummy resinous substance like amber, in great quantity there. 243.
- Bashee Islands*, of their situation. III. 434-5. Without name or other mark than the figure 5 in the old charts. IV. 250. Named the *Bashee Islands* by the Buccaneers. 253. Drink called *Bashee*. *ib.* Civilised and good character of the inhabitants of the *Bashee Islands*. 250-256. Seen by Commodore Anson. V. 80. 83. Situation of the Northernmost *Bashee* from *Botel Tobago Xima*. 80.
- Basque, Michel le*, a Buccaneer. IV. 55.
- Basseelan*, Island near the SW. part of *Mindanao*. I. 94. IV. 249.
- Bastien*, a Negro, shot by Van-Noort. II. 228.
- Batavia*, bad water at an Island in the harbour called *Horn Island*. IV. 483.
- Batchelor, Mr. Alderman*, of Bristol, one of the principal owners of the Ships *Duke* and *Dutchess*. IV. 480. A Manila prize taken by Woodes Rogers named after him. *ib.*
- Batchelor's River*, in the *Strait of Magalhães*. Good anchorage before it. III. 356. The Road called *York Road*. *ib.* & 371.
- Bato-china*, one of the names of *Gilolo*. I. 145.
- Battas, Duchéne*, Commander of a Ship of *St. Molo*. IV. 489.
- Bauman, Jacob*, Captain of the Ship *Tienhoven*, in Jacob Roggewein's expedition. IV. 558. His promptitude in assisting the African galley. 567.
- Bauman Islands*, named after Captain Bauman. IV. 575. The natives described. 576. Believed to be the *Isles des Navigateurs* of M. de Bougainville. 577.
- Bautista, San Juan*, Island discovered by Quiros. II. 275. 320. 326.
- Bazan*, a native of *New Spain*, assistant to the Mission at *Guahan*, killed by the Islanders. III. 295.
- Beauchesne, M. de*, his voyage to the *South Sea*. IV. 375-383. In the *Strait of Magalhães*. 376. At the *Galapagos Islands*. 381. Island discovered by him. 382.
- Beauchesne's Island*, discovered. IV. 382. Represented by M. Frezier as two Islands. 383. Seen by Woodes Rogers. 460. Seen in 1810 by Captain Lindsay. V. 37.
- Beeston, Sir William*, Governor of *Jamaica*. Proclamation issued by him. V. 175.
- Begeer, Jacob*, Surgeon in the *Nassau Fleet*. Accused of killing his patients designedly. III. 6.
- Behaim, Martin de*, a native of *Nuremberg*, friend of Columbus. I. 3. Pigafetta's report concerning a globe made by him. 45.
- Behrens, Charles Frederik*, commander of troops in Jacob Roggewein's expedition, and author of a narrative published of it. IV. 557.
- Belay*. A shed under which the Chief of *Horne Island* received his European visitors. II. 401.
- Belgia Austral*, a name misapplied by Jacob Roggewein. IV. 559.
- Belverde, Joseph*, a Spanish Pilot. Chart made by him cited. V. 161.
- Berecillo*, a Spanish mastiff dog, wounded in battle against the Indians. I. 205. 207.
- Bermejo, Puerto*, in the *Gulf de S<sup>ra</sup> Trinidad*. II. 12. 19. 27.
- Barnabé, or Barnavé, Bay de San*, in the South end of *California*, named also *Aguada Segura* and *Puerto Segura*. A salt lake, and a fresh water lake there. II. 238. See *Segura*.
- Bernardino, San, Embocadero de*. II. 227. The Spaniards in the *Pacific Ocean* reckoned their longitude from this *Embocadero*. V. 159.
- Bernardo,*

- Bernardo*, Islands, *de San*, discovered by Mendana. II. 147. Their situation. 175.
- Berreto*, Donna Isabel, wife of Alvaro Mendana. Sails with Mendana in his second Voyage. II. 134. On his death succeeds to the command as Governess of the Armament. 162. Island discovered by her. 170. Concerning its situation. 179.
- Berreto*, Don Lorenzo, sent by Mendana in search of the Almiranta missing. II. 155. Discoveries made by him in the neighbourhood of *Santa Cruz*. 158. His death. 164.
- Berto*, S<sup>o</sup>, Island. I. 232.
- Betagh*, William, Captain of Marines with Shelvoeke in the *South Sea*, and author of a history of that voyage. IV. 522. His quarrels with Shelvoeke. 525-6. Taken prisoner by the Spaniards. 534.
- Betun*, a bituminous or resinous substance, found on the coast of California, and at *Port S<sup>ta</sup> Elena* in Peru. II. 243. IV. 156.
- Bezoar* stones. IV. 193.
- Biesman*, Lambert, Captain with Van Noort. Falls into the hands of the Spaniards. II. 233.
- Bilander*, a vessel with two masts. III. 383.
- Bird*. See *Bolondinata*.
- Birds*, two large, taken at the *Lobos Isles* by some of Spilbergen's men. II. 341.
- Biru*, the name of a River falling into the *South Sea*, from which originated the name of *Peru*. I. 120.
- Bisaya*, a Province of the Eastern part of *Mindanao*. I. 140. A Spanish ship, one of Loyasa's squadron, surprised by the natives. 149.
- Bishop of *Panama*. His letter to the Buccaneers. IV. 275.
- Blaeu*, J. J. Shoal laid down in his chart of the *China Sea*. IV. 424.
- Blake*, Thomas, a North Briton, settled in the City of *Mexico*, in 1536. I. 296.
- Blanchardiere*, le Sieur Court de la, author of a narrative of a voyage to *Chili* and *Peru*. V. 133.
- Blanco*, *Cape*, on the coast of *Burbarry*. I. 308.
- Blanco*, *Cape*, *de Martin de Aguilar*. II. 255.
- Blanco* *de San Sebastian*, *Cape*, the Northernmost land seen by Sebastian Vizcaino, so named by him. II. 254.
- Blanco*, *Cape*, at the entrance of the Gulf of *Nicoya*. White rocks near it. IV. 149.
- Blanco*, *Cape*, on the coast of *Peru*, near *Guayaquil*. Why difficult to weather. IV. 159.
- Blas*, *Canal de San*. Near the *Gulf de S<sup>ma</sup> Trinidad*. II. 14. 22. 28.
- Blas*, *San*, *Islands of*; commonly called the *Samballas*, near the coast of *Darien*. IV. 81.
- Bocage*, a Sea Captain of *Havre de Grace*. Island discovered by him, named *de la Passion*. IV. 512.
- Bocca-chica*, Castle of, at the entrance to the Harbour of *Carthagena*; taken by the Plibustiers. IV. 309.
- Boemia*, or *Behaim*. Passage in Pigafetta's narrative relative to Martin de Boemia. I. 45. See *Behaim*.
- Bohemia*. See *Behaim*.
- Bohol*, one of the *Phillippine Islands*. The Chiefs of *Bohol* contract alliance with Miguel Legaspie. I. 265.
- Boisloret*, M. Commander of a French Ship on the coast of *Chili*. IV. 489.
- Bolamboam*, a Raja in *Java*, reported to be nearly 150 years old. II. 90.
- Bolanos*, Francisco de, Pilot of the *San Augustin*, and with Vizcaino in his second voyage. II. 237.
- Bolcan*, Islands so named. V. 160.
- Bolondinata*, which name signifies the Bird of God. A bird of extraordinary beauty at the *Moluccas*. I. 105.
- Boon*, Jan, makes three voyages to the *Moluccas*. III. 238.
- Borneo*, two adjoining cities of; one inhabited by Gentiles, and one by Mahometans. I. 89-90. Houses there constructed on posts on account of the low situation of the land. *ibid*.
- Borta*. An Island of the *Ladrones* so called. I. 139.
- Bosman*, John, one of the Seamen of the *Wager* frigate who remained with Captain Cheap. V. 107. Dies from fatigue and want of nourishment. 115.
- Botel Tobago Xima*. III. 430. V. 75. How situated from the *Cumbrian's Reef*. III. 435.
- Boucan*, Meat cured after a manner learnt from the Caribbee Indians. IV. 42. Also the place where the meat was so cured. *ib*.
- Boucanier*. See *Buccancer*.
- Boucait Bay*, in the *Strait of Magalhanes*. IV. 341.
- Bougainville*,



- Bougainville, M. de.** His Voyage to the Malouines, and Account of the Settlement established by him there. V. 143 to 156. Meets Commodore Byron in the *Strait of Magalhanes*. 149. His Malouine Settlement transferred to the Spaniards. 151.
- Bougainville, M. de.** Of his Chart of the *Strait of Magalhanes*. III. 378.
- Bournano, a French Buccaneer,** is joined by the Darien Indians. IV. 79.
- Bouton, Island of.** IV. 483.
- Bouvet, Lozier,** proposes to the French Compagnie des Indes to search for the countries discovered by de Gonneville. V. 30. His voyage in the Southern *Atlantic*. 31-34. Land discovered by him. 32.
- Bocadilla, Francisco de,** Successor to Christopher Columbus in the Government of *Hispaniola*. IV. 16. His oppression of the natives. 17.
- Brandende Bergh, in New Guinea. Isle Brulante.** II. 425. IV. 422.
- Brasil, called Terra Sancte Crucis.** I. 7. Magalhanes on the coast of *Brasil*. 20. Cabot. 162. Villegagnon. 163. Fenton and Ward. II. 49. Cavendish. 66. 99. Sir Richard Hawkins. 121-2. Destructive worms in the Sea at an anchorage near *Cape Fris*. 122. Van Noort on the coast of *Brasil*. 208-9. Spilbergen. 331. Frezier. IV. 492. Shelvoeke. 523. Commodore Anson. V. 41-2.
- Brasilians.** Juan de Solis killed in a quarrel with them. I. 10. Pigafetta's description of them. 21.
- Brava.** One of the *Cape de Verde* Islands. I. 309.
- Brazo Ancho.** An arm of the *Gulf de Sma Trinidad*. II. 20.
- Bread fruit,** in the first Voyage of Alvaro de Mendana called *Panay*, at the *Salomon Islands*. I. 280. Description of, in Mendana's second Voyage. II. 145. Found at the *Ladrones*. IV. 241. At *Tinian*. V. 70.
- Breskens, Ship;** Navigation of the Breskens to the North of *Japan*. III. 167 to 169.
- Brethren of the Coast.** A title assumed by the Buccaneers. IV. 36.
- Brett, Lieutenant Percy.** With Commodore Anson. Views of land drawn by him. V. 46. Lands at *Payta*. 57.
- Brignon, M. of St. Malo,** commanding a Ship of three decks taken from the Portuguese. IV. 488. Sees the *Sebald de Weerts*, and describes them to lie in a triangular position. IV. 489.
- Brignon, M. le Hen.** Makes a voyage to *Chili* in a Ship of St. Malo. V. 134-5. His prosperous passage both outward and homeward. *ib.*
- Britannia Nova.** Its separation from *New Guinea* discovered by Dampier. IV. 420. Natives of. 411-3-7. See *New Britain*.
- Brito, Antonio de** Portuguese Commander at *Terrenate*. Sends home some of the followers of Magalhanes. I. 118.
- Brosses, M. de.** His classification of Southern discoveries. I. 10. His opinion of the land seen by de Gonneville. 377.
- Broughton, Capt. W. R.** came on the *Banks of Formosa*, no warning of their existence being on the charts. III. 431. His chart of the *Lieoukieou Islands*. 432.
- Brouwer, Hendrick.** His Expedition to *Chili*. III. ch. V. Had been Governor General at *Batavia* for the Dutch East India Company. III. 113. Accepts the command of an expedition fitted out by the Dutch West India Company against the Spaniards in *Chili*. *ib.* His departure from *Holland*. 114. Discovers the *Staten Land* on the East side of *Strait le Maire* to be an Island, and passes round the East end. 115-16. Arrives at *Chiloe*. 117. His intemperate proceedings. 124. Changes his measures. 127. And obtains conference with the Chiefs of the Chilese. 128. Dies. 129. Is succeeded by Elias Hareckmans. 130.
- Brouwer's Haven, in Chiloe.** III. 118-131.
- Brouwer's Strait.** The passage by the East of *Staten Island* formerly so named. III. 145.
- Brun, Corn. le.** His drawings of the natives of *New Guinea*. IV. 452.
- Brun, le.** Commander of a French ship on the coast of *Chili*. IV. 489.
- Brunet.** Commander of a French ship. At the *Bay de Buen Suceso*. IV. 489.
- Brano, San.** A Settlement made by the Spaniards in *California*. IV. 349. Relinquished. 350.
- Bry, Theodore de.** His Chart of the American Hemisphere. I. 55. His representations of Olivier Van Noort's Voyage. II. 213. 232. 234.
- Buache, M. de,** of opinion that the Island *o Aca* is the same as *Christmas Island*.
- Babble, the South Sea.** IV. 553.
- Buccanier.** See Buccaneer.
- Buccanier.** Commencement of their history. IV. 32. Origin of the name. 42-3. Customs attributed to them. 45. Policy of the English and French Governments respecting them.



- 52-3. Attempt to form an independent Buccaneer establishment in the *West Indies*. 56. Their march across the *Isthmus* against *Panama*. 66-7. Are called the *Buccancers of America*. 71. Exquemelins's History of the *Buccaneers*, and different translations of it. 71. First irruption of the *Buccaneers* into the *South Sea*. 91-123. Circumstances which preceded their second irruption. 132. Various of their adventures in the *South Sea*. 132 to 297. The *Buccaneers of St. Domingo* required by the French Government to assist in the siege of *Carthagea*. 303. Character of them by M. du Pointis. 304. Causes which led to the suppression of the *Buccaneers*. 320. Conclusion. 326.
- Buen Suceso, Bay de*. In the *Tierra del Fuego* side of *Strait le Maire*. So named by the *Nodales*. H. 460.
- Buena Guía, River de*, at the head of the *Gulf of California*. I. 215. H. de Alarcon enters it and trades with the people of the country for furs. *ib.* This River more commonly called the *Colorado*. *ib.*
- Buenaventura* Island, in the *Gulf de S<sup>ma</sup> Trinidad*. II. 21.
- Buena Vista*. One of the *Salomon Islands*. I. 280.
- Bueno*, Jos. Gonz. Cabrera, a Spanish Captain and Pilot, and author of a work on navigation. His work quoted. V. 159.
- Buenos Jardines*. Islands discovered by Alvaro de Saavedra. I. 155. Their situation estimated. 157.
- Buffadore, el*, a Spouting Rock so named, on the coast of *New Spain*. IV. 215.
- Bufu*, an Island discovered by D. Jorge de Meneses. I. 145.
- Bulkeley*, John, Gunner of the British Frigate *Wager*; author of a narrative of her wreck. V. 91. Ringleader of a party to oppose the designs of the Captain. 103-4. His account of his passage from *Chili* to *Europe*. 121 & seq.
- Bune-Sima*, an Island discovered by the Japanese. III. 403.
- Bungo*, one of the SW of the *Japan Islands* where the first Dutch ship that went to *Japan* anchored. II. 196.
- Burial* place of the *Chilense*. V. 114.
- Burica, Point de*. IV. 263.
- Burning Island*, near *Dampier's Strait*. IV. 420. Another *Burning Island*. 422.
- Bustards*. V. 147-149.
- Butuan*, a Town of good trade on the North side of *Mindanao*. I. 264.
- Byron*, the Hon. John, Midshipman on board the *Wager* frigate; his narrative quoted. V. 94. Arrives in *England* with Captain Cheap. 119.
- Commodore, in the *Strait of Magalhães*. 149. At the *Falkland Islands*. 155.
- Byvelt*, Willem, Merchant in the Dutch ship *Kastrikom*, is apprehended by the Japanese. III. 170. His examination. 174-176.

## C.

- CABALLIAN*, a Town of the Island *Leyte*. I. 263.
- Cabbage Tree*. IV. 166.
- Cabot*, John and Sebastian. I. 4. Sebastian sails for the *Moluccas*, but stops at the *River de la Plata*. 162. Patent given to the Cabots by Henry the VIIIth of *England*. I. 292.
- Cabrillo*, Juan Rodriguez. His Voyage to the outer coast of *California*. I. 221-225. Sails past a Cape he names *de Fortunas*. 223. Dies. *ibid.* Good impression left by him of Europeans, among the natives of the coast Northward of *California*. 352.
- Caché Diablo*. An anchorage in the *Gulf de S<sup>ma</sup> Trinidad*. II. 11.
- Cadocopuci Island*. V. 23.
- Caeuw*, Jacob, accused of wilfully deserting his station. III. 259.
- Cagayan*, and *Cagayan Sooloo*. Small Islands of the *Philippines*. I. 86.
- Calagan*, or *Cagayan*. A place in the North part of *Mindanao*. I. 62.
- Caldera Bay*, on the coast of *New Spain*. IV. 150.
- Caledonian Colony*. A Colony sent out by the Company of *Scotland*, to make a settlement on the *Isthmus of Darien*. IV. 363. They build the Town of *New Edinburgh*. 365. The Colony relinquished. 369.
- Caleway*, John, one of Van Noort's men, taken prisoner. II. 227.
- Calibuco*, a Spanish Port in *Chili*. III. 121.
- California*. Discovered by a Ship belonging to Hernando Cortes. I. 168. Cortes sails thither. 178. Of the name *California*. *ibid.* Is discovered by Fr. de Ulloa to be part of the Continent. 199. Expedition of Sebastian Vizcaino to *California*. II. 183. His

183. Pearl oyster banks on the inner Coast. *ib.* His Second Expedition, and Survey of the outer Coast. 237 to 250. Vizcaino's Chart, fronting p. 256. Expeditions of the Spaniards to conquer *California*. IV. 345. 349. 351. P. de Salvatierra goes there. 352. Doubts of *California* being part of the Continent. 357. former discoveries verified. *ibid.*
- California, Gulf of*, compared to the *Adriatic*. I. 179. To the *Red Sea*. 196. Long known by the name of *Mar de Cortes*. 183.
- Californians*. Fortun Ximenes, the first European discoverer of *California*, killed by the natives. I. 168. Natives of the exterior Coast. 205. Oppose the landing of the Spaniards. 207. More friendly with Cabrillo. 222. Natives of the Coast within the *Gulf*. II. 183. Kill many Spaniards. 184. Inhabitants of the Northern part of the exterior coast. 245. 251. General character of the Californians. 256. Tribe called Koras. IV. 347. The Guaycuros. *ib.* Natives treacherously murdered. 348. Natives of *Cape San Lucas*. 476. 480. 549.
- Callao, Road*. Drake there. I. 335. Spilbergen. II. 340. The Nassau Fleet. III. 20-28. Plan of the *Road* facing p. 28.
- Callao, Town of*, overwhelmed by a sudden inundation of the Sea. V. 134.
- Camargo, Alonzo de*, sails from *Spain* for *Chili* with three Ships fitted out by the Bishop of *Placentia*. I. 186.
- Campbell, Alexander*, Midshipman on board the *Wager* frigate, and author of a narrative of her wreck. V. 92. Quotations from his narrative. *ibid.* 94. 95. Remains with Captain Cheap, when left on the coast of *Chili*. 107. Arrives at the Island *Chiloe*. 118. His adventures to his arrival in *England*. 119-121.
- Camarones, River de*, near *Arica*. IV. 113.
- Camel Sheep*. See *Llama*.
- Camel, William*, a scaman, disabled by the cold from saving himself. IV. 526.
- Camiguin*. A small Island of the *Philippines*. Legaspie anchors there. I. 264. To be known by two woody mountains. *ibid.*
- Camotes*. A root of the potatoe kind. V. 23.
- Campeachy*. Plundered and burnt by the *Flibustiers*. IV. 298.
- Canus, M.* Editions of Le Maire and Schonter's Voyage noticed by him. II. 357-8.
- Candelaria, Baxos de*. Shoals and small Islands discovered by Mendana. I. 278. Supposed to be the shoals seen since by the Spanish frigate *La Princesa* and named *El Koncador*. 288.
- Candelaria, Port de la*. Near the West entrance of the *Strait of Magalhães*. II. 33.
- Candelaria, P<sup>ta</sup> de la*. In the *Gulf de S<sup>ta</sup> Trinidad*. II. 17.
- Candidius, George*. Minister to the Dutch Settlement in *Formosa*. His character of the natives; means proposed by him for their improvement, and for converting them to Christianity. III. 50-53.
- Candigar*. Small Island near the South side of *Mindanao*. IV. 243. 257.
- Candish*. See *Cavendish*.
- Canete, Don Hurtado de Mendoza, Marquis de*. Appointed Viceroy of *Peru*. I. 247.
- Caniongo*. A Town of the Island *Tandaya*. I. 260. The inhabitants oppose the landing of Legaspie. 262.
- Canno*. A small Island near the coast of *Costa Rica*. I. 339. 340.
- Cano, Juan Sebastian del*. Pilot with *Magalhães*. I. 19. Becomes Captain of the *Vitoria*. 93. Returns in her to *Spain*. 113. His Crest a Globe, with motto, *Primus circumdedisti me*. *ibid.* He sails with G. J. de Loyasa. 127. Dies in that voyage. 137.
- Canoe*. A large sailing Canoe met with out of sight of land by le Maire and Schouten. II. 384. Inconsiderate and wanton conduct of the *Hollanders*. *ib.* 386.
- Canton, City of*, Commodore Anson's visit to. V. 77. Great fire there. 85. Pascoe Thomas's description of the River of *Canton*. 84.
- Cantova, P. Juan Antonio*, a distinguished Jesuit Missionary. V. 17. His letter giving an account of the *Carolinas Islands*. 18-25. His missions from *Guahan* to the *Garbanzos Islands*. 25. Is killed by the natives. 27.
- Capalita, el*. A River near *Guatulco*. IV. 215.
- Cape de Goede Hope*. The Western part of *Schouten's Island* so named. II. 432.
- Cape River*. Near *Cape Gracias a Dios*. Called also *Rio de Yare*. See *Yare*.
- Capitana*. In the Spanish Marine, the Ship of the Commander in Chief.
- Capul*. An Island in the *Emboacadero de San Bernardino*. II. 227. Anchorage. *ib.*

- Caput Cavalli*. A hill in *Nueva Galicia*. IV. 230.
- Caravela*. II. 457.
- Carder*, Peter. A Seaman reduced to great distress. I. 368.
- Carel Mapu*. III. 120.
- Careri*, Dr. Giovanni Francisco Gemelli. Travels published by him with the title of *Giro del Mondo*. IV. 343. P. Du Halde's remark on Careri's book. *ib.* Careri's account of Islands, and of the navigation in the North part of the *Pacific Ocean*. 344.
- Carew*, Captain of the Great Harry. Unfortunate accident to the Ship's company and Ship. I. 120.
- Caribbee Indians*. Driven from the Island *Saint Christopher*. IV. 39. Their cookery. 42.
- Carribbee Islands*. Inhabited by a race different from the inhabitants of the *Grand Antilles*. IV. 26.
- Carls-hof* Island. Discovered and so named by Roggewein. IV. 566.
- Carmelo*, *Rio del*, a small distance to the South of *Monterey*. II. 251.
- Carnero*, *Puerto del*. A Port in *Chili*. I. 187.
- Carolina*. An Island seen and so named by Don Francisco Lazeano. III. 307. 410. V. 4.
- Carolinas Islands*, or *New Philippines*. III. 410. What Islands come under that denomination. V. 1. One of them discovered in Mendaria's second voyage. 2. History of them. 1 to 29. They are divided into five distinct Provinces. 21 & *seq.*
- Carolus*, Don. A Spaniard sent with Narbrough to the South Sea. III. 323. By Seixas y Lovera, called Carlos Enriquez Clerq. *ib.* Is landed at the entrance of *Baldivia River*. 361. Charged with holding traitorous correspondence with the English. IV. 124.
- Caron*, Francois. His report concerning *Yesso*. III. 149. 150.
- Cartagena*, *Juan de*. One of Magalhanes's Captains. I. 19. Mutinies. 27. Is set on shore at *Port San Julian*. 30. According to Barros, is relieved. 44.
- Carthagen*. Besieged by the French under M. de Pointis. IV. 307. Capitulates. 309. Is abandoned by De Pointis to be a second time plundered. 317-18.
- Carvalho*, *Padre*, travels in disguise to *Yesso*. III. 147.
- Carvalho*, *Juan Lopez de*. Pilot with Magalhanes. His desertion of Juan Serrano. I. 83.
- Casas*, *Bartholomeo de las*. His endeavours to save the Indians. IV. 30.
- Casivina*, *Point*. The South Point of the Bay of *Amapalla*. IV. 152.
- Cason*, *Jacob*. A native of *Tartary*, in the Dutch ship *Kastrikom*. III. 175.
- Cassavi*. Used as bread. II. 429.
- Casse*, *M. du*. French Governor in the West Indies. Joins De Pointis in the expedition against *Carthagen*. IV. 395.
- Castro*, *Don Beltram de*. Engages and takes Sir Richard Hawkins. II. 130.
- Castro*, *Fernando de*, marries the widow of Mendana. II. 172. A Ship belonging to him wrecked on the *Catanduanes*. 235.
- Castro*, *Don George de*. A Portuguese commander at the *Moluccas*. I. 236. 241.
- Castro*, City of. In the Island *Chiloe*. III. 124. Brouwer lays waste the country round it. *ib.*
- Catalina*, *Island de Santa*, on the outer coast of *California*. II. 248. Good dispositions of the native inhabitants. *ib.*
- Catalina*, *Santa*. One of the smaller *Salomon Islands*. I. 284. 290.
- Catames*, *Bay de*. In other accounts called *de Atacames*. A Bay on the Coast of *Peru*, where Sir Richard Hawkins was captured. II. 129.
- Catanduanes*. The Spanish Ship *San Geronimo* wrecked there. II. 235.
- Catani*, Colonel. Spanish Governor at the *Malvinas*. His dissatisfaction at the Settlement. V. 151.
- Cat-fish*. IV. 165.
- Catritan*. V. 2.
- Cattle*. Increase of in *Hayti*. IV. 29. Hunting of Cattle. 34. See *Matadore*. *Boucan*. *Buccaneer*.
- Cauca-hues*. Giants of South America. The same who are called Patagonians. IV. 494.
- Caulkers*, Chinese. Their practice and expertness. V. 78.
- Cavendish*, *Thomas*. His Voyage round the World. II. 64 to 94. His bad proceedings on the coast of *Guinea*. 65. Leaves the Spanish colony in the *Strait of Magalhanes*. 77. Loses men by carelessness. 81. 84. Takes a rich Ship. 87. Hangs a Spanish Pilot. 90. His great disposition to mischief. 93. SECOND VOYAGE of Cavendish.



- Cavendish. II. 98 to 107. He enters the *Strait of Magalhães*. 100. Sails back into the *Atlantic*. 101.
- Caxau*. A drink of the Chilese. III. 137. Similarity of this drink in composition and name to the *Kava* of the *South Sea Islands*. 138-9.
- Cazier, P. A.* Missionary in *China*. Report made to him by a merchant from the *Philippine Islands*. V. 17. The Report contradicted. *ib.*
- Ceawau*. Funnel's description of a fish so called. IV. 443.
- Cedar*, inconvenient firewood. V. 110.
- Cedros, Isle de*, on the outer coast of *California*. By mistake has been called *Isle de Cerros*. II. 243. Answers to either name. 244.
- Cenizas Island*, on the outer coast of *California*. II. 244-5.
- Centurion*, the Ship in which Commodore Anson sailed round the World. V. 41. See Anson.
- Cevola*, one of the Seven Cities. Placed in the charts of Ortelius to the North of *Nueva Galicia*. I. 191. Reported to be the smallest City of the seven. 192. The people of *Cevola* destroy the Spanish Mission. *ib.* Of its situation. 215.
- Chack*, Martiu. One of the reported discoverers of a North West passage. II. 109.
- Chagre River*, in the *Isthmus of America*. I. 164.
- Chagre*, Castle of, taken by the Buccaneers. IV. 65.
- Chambongo*, or *Samboangan*. A Town of *Mindanao*. IV. 249.
- Chamellan*. A port of *Nueva Galicia*. I. 168.
- Chamellan Isles*. Small Isles near the coast of *Cutiacan*. IV. 228.
- Chanetty*, Keys or Islands of. Small Islands on the coast of *Nueva Galicia*, which form a convenient port. IV. 224.
- Chamorris*. The Chiefs at the *Ladrones Islands* were so called. III. 281. Guafac, a Chamorris, killed by a Spanish soldier. 289; occasions a war of forty days. 291.
- Chanpun*. Small China-built vessel. II. 228.
- Chautuck*, or Viceroy, of *Canton*. Commodore Anson's visit to him. V. 88.
- Chartrevoix*, P. His account of the voyage of P. P. Cardiel and Quiroga, to *Patagonia*. V. 131.
- Charts*. On the construction of charts. Vol. I. Appendix. On making the upper part of the chart the South. IV. 492.
- Chasipi, Point*. On the coast of *New Spain*. IV. 441.
- Cheap*, Captain David, appointed to command the *Wager* frigate. V. 45. Separated from Commodore Anson by a gale of wind. 48. Is wrecked on the *Peninsula de Tres Montes*. 92. Cause of his wreck misunderstood by a Spanish writer. *ib.* Sequel of his adventures to his arrival in *England*. *ib.*-119.
- Cheap's Bay*. The place where the *Wager* was wrecked. V. 106.
- Chelsea Pensioners*, ignorantly sacrificed. V. 39. 40.
- Chentio*. A large town and of great trade, in *Korea*. III. 209.
- Chepillo Island*, reckoned the most pleasant in the *Bay of Panama*. IV. 174-5.
- Chequetan*. On the coast of *New Spain*. A good harbour, with fresh water. IV. 220. The harbour and coast near it described. V. 62-3. Bad water there. 63. How situated from *Acapulco*. *ib.*
- Cheripe*. A small Town near the Island *Quibo*. V. 60.
- Chester, John*. A Captain with *Drake*. I. 305.
- Chicayana*, an Island known from Indian information. II. 294. Pearl Oysters there. 307. Lucca, a native of *Chicayana*, christened and carried by *Quiros* to *New Spain*. 479.
- Chichimecas*. A tribe of *North America*, inhabiting parts of the country opposite to *California*. I. 201.
- Chidley, John*, sails for the *Strait of Magalhães*. II. 95.
- Chili*. The Spaniards first established themselves in *Chili* in 1540. I. 126. Natives of *Chili*. I. 330. II. 79. 335. Hendrick Brouwer's attempt to form an alliance with the Chilese. III. 121-134. Burial place of the Chilese. V. 114.
- Chiloe, Island of*, Hendrick Brouwer there. III. 117 & seq. Inhabitants described. III. 131-2. Harbour in which *Shelvoeke* anchored. IV. 530. Kindness of the Chiloe women to Captain *Cheap* and his companions. V. 118.
- Chiloteca*. A small Town of *New Spain*. The Buccaneers kill their prisoners there. V. 286.



- Chilton, John*. One of the first Englishmen that embarked on the *South Sea*. I. 296.
- Chilwecke*. The Chilese name for the Llana. III. 124.
- China*, Chart of the coast of, III. fronting the title. Contests between the Hollanders and the Portuguese for preference in the China trade. 40 & seq. Of the written characters of the Chinese and Koreans. 230-236. First introduction of the French Missionaries into *China*. 411. Missionary Survey of the Chinese Empire. 420. IV. 518. Addition to Thornton's chart by Mr. Barrow. III. 425. Chinese Shipwrights. V. 78. Disposition of the Chinese to roguery. 85-7-8.
- Chinam*, a cement made with lime and oil, used by the Chinese in caulking. V. 78.
- Ching-chi-long*, a General of the Chinese. III. 240.
- Ching-chi-kong*, Son of Ching-chi-long; a Chinese General; more generally known by the name of Koxinga. III. 240. See *Koxinga*.
- Chippit*, in the Western part of *Mindanao*. I. 85. Custom of drawing blood in token of amity. *ib*.
- Chiriquita*. A small Spanish Town in *New Spain*. Surprised, and the whole of the inhabitants taken by the Buccaneers. IV. 263.
- Choco*, a native of *China*, and Master of a vessel, driven by the Western monsoon to the *Ladrones*; where he settled among the natives. III. 282. Adverse to the Spanish Mission. 293.
- Chonos*, the name of some native tribes of *South America*. II. 28.
- Christopher, Saint*, Island of. The English and French drive out the natives and settle there. IV. 38. Are driven thence by the Spaniards. 40. Repossess themselves of the Island. 41. The English driven from the Island. 301. They retake it. 302.
- Christina, Santa*, one of the *Marquesas* Islands. II. 140.
- Christoval, Bay de San*, in the outer coast of *California*; but does not appear in the charts. II. 241.
- Christoval, San*, one of the *Salomon Islands*. I. 283.
- Chronometers*. Early instance (i. e. 1653) of an attempt to keep the reckoning in longitude at sea by the going of watches. III. 267.
- Chuchugu*, a mountain near *Agadna* in *Guaian*. III. 292.
- Ciau*. An Island between *Mindanao* and the *Moluccas*. Mountain on it. I. 96.
- Cibo'ta*. One of the Seven Cities. See *Cevola*.
- Cici*. A beverage made by the people of *Chili*. II. 221.
- Cilapulapo*, Chief of *Matan*, one of the *Philippine Islands*; resists the Spaniards. I. 75.
- Cinaboa, River*, in *Nueva Galicia*. I. 195.
- Cinque Ports* Galley. Voyage made in her to the *South Sea*. IV. 430 & seq. Alexander Selkirk landed from her at *Juan Fernandez*. IV. 448. Founders on the coast of *Peru*. 468.
- Circumcision, Cape de la*. Land discovered, and so named by Lozier Bouvet. V. 32. Doubts respecting it. 35. Seen by two English Vessels. *ib*.
- Cittac*. A Province of the *Carolinas Islands*. V. 21.
- Claesz, Adrian*, Merchant or Supercargo in the Voyage of Schouten and Le Maire. *The Navig. Austr. par J. le Maire & par W. C. Schouten*, said to be drawn up from his journal. II. 360. His visit to the Chief of *Horne Island*. 402.
- Claesz, Jacob*, Captain under Van Noort. Set on shore in the *Strait of Magalhanes*, for mutinous conduct. II. 219.
- Claesz, Jan*, Constable in Van Noort's Ship, sentenced to be abandoned in any strange country, for mutiny. II. 209. His sentence conditionally remitted. 220.
- Clain, Pere Paul*, his letter giving an account of some *Caroline Islanders* cast on shore on the *Philippines*. V. 5.
- Clara, Island Santa*, on the coast of *Brasil*. Van Noort anchors there. II. 209.
- Clara, Santa*, Island of, in the *Bay of Guayaquil*. Shoals near its Northern side. IV. 164. 196. 280.
- Clarcer, Nicholas*. III. 403.
- Clark, Tristian*, Master of a whaling vessel. Hospitality shewn him by a Spanish Lady. V. 57.
- Clas, Juan*. Stops eighteen days in a Bay on the East side of the *Tierra del Fuego*. III. 384.
- Clemente, Isle de San*, in the outer coast of *California*. II. 249.
- Clement XI*. Pope, recommends a Mission to the *Carolinas Islands*. V. 10.

- Cleuk*, Herman, appointed Governor of the Dutch Settlement at *Formosa*. III. 248. Arrives at *Tayowan*, but does not land. 256.
- Clerk*, Carlos Enriquez. By Narbrough called Don Carolus. See *Carolus*.
- Cliffe*, Edward, mariner in one of Drake's Ships, who wrote a narrative of part of the Voyage, which is published in Hakluyt. Quoted 306, 8. 323, 25 and 367.
- Clipperton*, John. Mate with Captain Dampier in the Ship Saint George. Deserts with a prize vessel. IV. 439. Small Island or Rock discovered by him. 447. He sails from England in company with Shelvocke. 522. Is deserted by Shelvocke. *ib*. Their meeting again in the *South Sea*. 541. Farther account of Clipperton. 542 to 546.
- Clipperton's Isle*. IV. 447.
- Close Bay*, in the Strait of *Magalhanes*. II. 198.
- Clove*. The Clove tree described. I. 101. The cloves of *Gilolo* inferior to those of the *Moluccas*. *ib*. Derivation of the name. 124.
- Connabo*, Cacique of *Maguana* in *Hayti*. Treacherously dealt with by Columbus. IV. 10.
- Coangoel*. One of the *Palaos* or *Pelew Islands*. V. 23.
- Cockle Island*. IV. 407.
- Cocos Island* near the Bay of *Panama*. When first discovered named *Santa Cruz*. I. 276. Eaton's description of *Cocos*. IV. 155. Wafer's description. 189.
- Cocos Island*, the discovery of Schonten and Le Maire. II. 388. Words of the language spoken there. 440-1.
- Codrington*, Colonel, Governor of *Antigua*. Refuses the Buccaneers admission. IV. 123.
- Cogeal*, one of the *Palaos* or *Pelew Islands*. V. 23.
- Colambu*. A Chief of one of the *Philippine Islands*. I. 62. His teeth inlaid with gold. 63.
- Colan*, a Town inhabited by native Peruvians, whence *Payta* is supplied with fresh water. IV. 58.
- Colanche*, River, Northward and about four leagues distant from *Point S<sup>a</sup> Elena*, on the Coast of *Peru*. IV. 156.
- Coleridge*, Mr. His poem of the Ancient Mariner, quoted. IV. 527-8.
- Colima*, Volcano of, IV. 221. Valley of, and River. *ib*.
- Colin*, P. author of a History of the *Philippines*. His conjecture respecting the peopling the *Carolinas Islands*. V. 24.
- Collins*, Grenville, sailed with Captain Narbrough to the South Sea. III. 318. His correspondence with Mr. Nicholas Wilson. III. 319.
- Colminares*, Rodriguez, seems to have had knowledge of the *Galapagos Islands*. I. 11.
- Colnet*, Captain. Track sailed by him between the Islands *Firando* and *Tsussima*. III. 428. His account of the *Galapagos Islands* quoted. IV. 147. 201.
- Colorado River*, at the head of the *Gulf of California*. I. 215.
- Columbus*, Christopher. His reception in Spain on his return from his first Voyage. IV. 8. Instructions given him for his second voyage, with the appointment of Governor, Admiral, and Viceroy. His proceedings at *Hayti*. 11 & seq. Obligated to go to *Spain* to vindicate his conduct. 14. Sails from *Spain* on his third Voyage to *America*. 15. Then first saw the Continent of *South America*. *ib*. *Repartimientos* or distributions of the Indians began by him. 16. Is superseded in his Government. *ib*.
- Columbus*, Bartolomé, brother of Christopher, Governor of *Hispaniola* in Christopher's absence. IV. 14.
- Columbus*, Don Diego, the eldest son of the Admiral Christopher, remonstrates against the practices of Vesputius. I. 7. Succeeds Nicolas Ovando in the Government of *Hispaniola*. IV. 28.
- Columbus*, Don Ferdinand, the Son of Christopher. History written by him, quoted. IV. 11.
- Colunas Islands*, II. 195. V. 160.
- Compagnie Australe*. Title taken by the owners of the Ships in which Le Maire and Schouten sailed. II. 357.
- Compagnies Landt*. Land seen in the Voyage of the *Kastrikom*. III. 156. View of, opposite p. 158.
- Company*. The different associations of Merchants of the *United Provinces* trading to the *East Indies*, collected into one general Company. II. 329. III. 40.
- Company of Scotland*, trading to *Africa* and the *Indies*. IV. 350. Their privileges and immunities. 360. Complained against by the English Parliament. 361. Settlement formed

- formed by the Company at *Darien*. 365. Adverseness of the English Government to the Settlement, and its consequent failure. 367 & seq. Indemnification made to the Company at the Union. 374.
- Company*, French West India. IV. 57. 75.
- Compostella*, Town of, built by Nuno de Guzman. I. 165. Mines near it. IV. 229.
- Compostella*, Bay of. By a fortunate accident, Cavendish obtains a supply of provisions there. II. 86.
- Concepcion*, *Bravo de la*, an arm of the Sea communicating with the *Gulf de la S<sup>ma</sup> Trinidad*. II. 19.
- Concepcion*, *Port de la*, in *Chili*, recommended by Frezier as the best place on the whole coast for Ships to stop at for supplies. IV. 495.
- Conchagua*. An Island in the Bay of *Ampulla*, where Dampier watered his Ship. IV. 443.
- Condé*, le. A Ship of *S<sup>t</sup> Malo*. Her voyage to *Chili*. V. 136-142.
- Condite Head Rock*. V. 163.
- Consag*, P. Fernando. Reference to his Chart of the upper part of the *Gulf of California*. I. 198.
- Cooso Antonio*, a Pilot with R. Lopez de Villalobos. His advice on approaching the *Philippine Islands* from the Eastward. I. 233.
- Constanzo*, P. Camillo de, a Jesuit Missionary, obtained early information of the land of *Yesso*. III. 147.
- Contchoury*, a village in *Yesso*. III. 155. 160.
- Conversion de San Pablo*. Island discovered by Quiros. II. 276. 320. 326.
- Cook*, Edward, an officer with Woodes Rogers round the World, and author of a History of that Voyage. IV. 458. His account of finding Alexander Selkirk. 464. Made Commander of a Prize. 471.
- Cook*, Captain James. His Chart the best authority for the Southern coast of the *Tierra del fuego*. I. 370-1. Correspondence of the *Coste des Herbage*s of John Rotz with the *Botany Bay* of Captain Cook. 381. The English Chart of the *Strait of Maghalanes* in present use, made and engraved under his direction. III. 377. His opinion of a Southern Continent. V. 142.
- Cook*, John, a Buccaneer, sails from the *Chesapeak* for the *South Sea*. IV. 132. 134. Surprises a Danish Ship on the coast of *Guinea*. 136.
- Copiapo*, *River of*, sought for by Wafer, but not found. IV. 193. The country North of it burnt up for want of rain. IV. 160. V. 58.
- Coquimbo*, a large Town of *Chili*. Buccaneers land there. IV. 192.
- Coralli*, or *el Coral*. Islands so named in the voyage of Villalobos. I. 230-1.
- Cordes*, Balthasar de, sails from the *Strait of Magalhanes* to the *Moluccas*. II. 199.
- Cordes*, Simon de, succeeds Jacob Mahu in the command of the five ships of Rotterdam. II. 188. Winters in the *Strait of Magalhanes*. 190. Enters the *South Sea*. 191. The ships are separated. 192. Death of de Cordes. 193.
- Cordes Bay*, in the *Strait of Magalhanes*. II. 189. Doubt concerning it, mentioned in note at bottom of the same page.
- Cordilleras Mountains*. Rapid currents caused by the melting of the snows. V. 133.
- Cordova*, Diego de, an account of the Voyage of P. F. de Quiros is inserted in his *Historia de la Religion Seraphica*. II. 272.
- Cornado*, Francisco Vasquez de. His expedition in search of the seven Cities. I. 188. 216. Finds vessels on the American coast, supposed to have come from *Japan* or *China*. 217.
- Coronados*, los. Four Islands discovered by Quiros. II. 275. 320. 326.
- Coronados Hills*, on *Cape Corrientes*, near the entrance of the *Gulf of California*. IV. 223.
- Corrientes*, Cape. The Cape last above mentioned. Its appearance from sea. IV. 222.
- Corso*, Cape, or *Cape Primero*. The outer Cape on the North side of the entrance of the *Gulf de S<sup>ma</sup> Trinidad*. See chart in Vol. II. opposite to p. 9.
- Corte Real*, Gaspar, Miguel, and Joaõ Vasquez de; three brothers. Voyages of the two elder. I. 4-5.
- Cortes Hernando*. Sends ships to make discoveries. I. 119. 147. 165. 167. He sails to *California*. 178. Forms a Settlement there. *ib.* But which is soon abandoned. 179. Held from the Emperor (Charles V.) the title of Discoverer of the *South Sea*. 193. The *Gulf of California* long known by the name of *Mar de Cortes*. 210.
- Cortes*, Puerto de, in *California*, named also *Bahia de la Paz*. I. 183.
- Cortil*, P. Lands on the Island *Sonsorol*. V. 14. 23.
- Corvan*, Torribio Gomez de, Sea Captain under Sebastian Vizcaino. II. 237.

Corzo,



- Corzo*, Anton Pablos, Pilot with Sarmiento. II. 3.
- Costanzo*, Miguel. Remark on his chart of the *Gulf of California*. I. 193-4.
- Cotton Tree*. IV. 166.
- Courtney*, Captain Stephen, Commander of the Ship *Duchess* of Bristol. IV. 457.
- Cove*, Hugh, one of Narbrough's men, seized at *Baldria* by the Spaniards. III. 370.
- Cowles*, Thomas, his report concerning a NW passage. II. 109.
- Cowley*, William Ambrosia, a Buccancer. His account of John Eaton's proceedings at *Guahan*. III. 305. IV. 161. Cowley sailed in the same ship with William Dampier. IV. 134. Cowley's manuscript journal in the British Museum. 136. Falsified by the editor in the publication. 138. His chart of the *Galapagos Islands*, facing p. 145.
- Coxon*, John, a Buccancer, elected Commander by a party of Buccancers crossing the *Isthmus*. IV. 96. They are dissatisfied with him, and he returns to the *West Indics*. 101.
- Coyet*, Frederick, Governor for the Dutch in *Formosa*. III. 242. Surrenders to the Chinese General Koxinga. 261.
- Cozens*, Henry, a Midshipman of the *Wager* frigate. His disorderly behaviour. V. 99. His death. 100.
- Crab Island*. A small Island near *Celebes*, at which Drake anchored. I. 361.
- Cracherode*, Lieutenant Colonel, Commander of the Troops in Commodore Anson's expedition. V. 41. Returns to *England*. 78.
- Crespos*, an Island near the coast of *Papua*, so named on account of the natives having curly hair. I. 181.
- Crispynsen*, Elbert, a Counsellor in Hendrick Brouwer's expedition. Sent to *Brasil* for reinforcement. III. 139.
- Croen*, in *Yesso*. III. 155.
- Crosslet*, Corporal, left on a desert part of the coast of *Chili*. V. 111.
- Crown Island*, near the coast of *New Guinea*. IV. 422.
- Cruz*, Juan de la, an assistant to the Mission at the *Ladrones*. III. 289.
- Cruz*, *Port dela*. Name given by the discoverers to a part of the *Salomon Isles*. I. 282.
- Cruz St<sup>e</sup>, Bahia de*, a Port in *California* so named by H. Cortes. I. 178. Settlement made there. *ib.* Relinquished. 179. Called also *Puerto de Cortes*. II. 183.
- Cruz, Santa, Road of*, at *Teneriffe*. IV. 389. Bad riding there with NE wind. 390.
- Cruz, Santa*. A River of *South America*, discovered by Juan Serrano. I. 31.
- Cuba*, Spanish conquest of. IV. 29.
- Culiacan*. A Province of *Nueva Galicia*. I. 165. 179. 189. Navigation of the *Cygnets* on that coast. IV. 227-234.
- Cambrian's Reef*, between the Northern *Bashee Island*, and *Botel Tobago Xima*. III. 435. V. 173.
- Cummins*, John, Carpenter of the *Wager* frigate. V. 91.
- Curacao*. The French fail in an attempt to take it from the Dutch. IV. 73.
- Curly hair*. See *Crespos*. Called likewise *Cabella revolto*. I. 183.
- Current*, the setting of, expressed differently from the customary manner. V. 48.
- Curvature*. On the degree of Curvature proper to be given to the parallels of Latitude. I. 485.
- Cusac, de*. A French Sea Commander. His imprudence. IV. 40.
- Cussy, de*. Defeated and slain by the Spaniards. IV. 302.
- Cutac*. V. 8.
- Cygnets*, an English merchant ship so named. Joins the Buccancers in the *South Sea*. IV. 157. Her navigation from *New Spain* to the *Philippines*. 237-243. At *Mindanao*. 242. At the *Five Islands*. 250. On the coast of *New Holland*. 258. End of the *Cygnets*. 261.
- Cyppo*. A Town in *Chili*. I. 332.

## D.

- DAAGERAAD* [Red of the morning] Island, discovered and so named by Roggewein. IV. 569.
- Daats*, the name by which the Japanese call *Tartary*. III. 406.
- Dageroth*. See *Daageraad*.
- Dago*, an Idol worshipped by the natives of *Paaschen* or *Easter Island*. IV. 565.
- Dalrymple*, Alexander, his Historical Collection of Voyages and Discoveries in the *Pacific Ocean*. I. 9. Translation by him from the Spanish original, of the narrative of Luis Vaez de Torres. II. 467. His opinion of the Missionary survey of the Chinese Empire. III. 420. His plans of ports and of particular portions of the coast of



- of *China* contribute much towards a Chart of the *China Sea*. 422. Captain Edward Halley's journal published by him. IV. 385. A Copy of Lozier Bouvet's journal, and the manuscript journal of the Voyage of the Spanish Ship *Leon*, communicated to him by M. d'Apres de Mannevillette. V. 32. 136.
- Datrymple Rock*, at the *Galapagos*. IV. 470.
- Danahagua*, a plant at *Santa Cruz Island*, used for lines and nets. II. 167.
- Dampier*, William, good description given by him of the natives of the *Ladrones*. III. 306-7. Associates with the Buccaneers. IV. 82-133. His account of the *Sebald de Weerts*. 139. Of the *Galapagos Islands*. 148. Of the *Island St. John* on the East side of *Mindanao*. 241. Difference between the manuscript and the printed journal of Dampier. *ib.* & 242. His account of the *Five Islands*. 250-256. His Voyage to *New Holland* and *New Guinea* in the *Roebuck*. 388 to 429. His Voyage with the Ships *St. George* and *Cinque Ports Galley*. 430-449. Deserted in the *South Sea* by Clipperton. 439. The *St. George* abandoned at the *Lobos Isles*. 443. He is made prisoner by the Dutch in the *East Indies*. 444. A Fourth Volume to his Voyages, not written by him, published by Knapton. 448. He sails as Pilot with Woodes Rogers. 458. Character of his Voyages. 486.
- Dampier's Strait*. IV. 420.
- Daniel*, James, an English seaman, caught by the Spaniards. IV. 532.
- Daniel*, *Jardais*, Commander of a French trading Ship to the *South Sea*. IV. 489.
- Daniel*, *Pradet*. Commander of a Ship of *St. Malo*. IV. 489.
- Danish* factory, robbed by the *Flibustiers*. IV. 300.
- D'Apres de Mannevillette*, M. His communications to Mr. *Datrymple*. V. 30. 136.
- Darien*, a Country of the *Isthmus of America*. Crossed for the first time by Europeans. I. 8. Crossed by *Oxnam*. 294. Expeditions of the Buccaneers over the *Isthmus*. IV. 66. 91-97. 288. *Caledonian Colony* in *Darien*. 364-369.
- Darien* Indians. IV. 70. In alliance with the Buccaneers. 91-97. 226. Character of the *Darien* women by Ringrose and Wafer. 93. The *Darien* people make peace with the Spaniards, and cut off the retreat of the Buccaneers by the *Isthmus*. IV. 274. 277. Are friendly to the *Caledonian* colony. 364.
- Dauphin*, *Dorade* or *Dolphin*. IV. 559.
- Dauphine Bay*, in the *Strait of Magalhanes*. IV. 377.
- Davis*, Edward, a Buccaneer, elected Commander by the Buccaneers in the *South Sea*. IV. 149. His prudent management. 178. 195-6. 283. Land discovered by him, long marked in the Charts *Davis's Land*. 206. See *Easter Island*, and *Paaschen*.
- Davis*, Captain John, the North-west discoverer, sails with *Cavendish* for the *South Sea*. II. 98. They separate. 101. *Davis* discovers the land since named the *Falkland Islands*. 103. He passes through the *Strait of Magalhanes* into the *South Sea*. *ibid.* Is forced back. 104. Chart made by him of the *Strait* has not been preserved. Character given of it by John *Jane*. 104.
- De Bry*. Of his Plates to the voyage of *Olivier Van Noort*. III. 213. 232. And to the voyage of *W. Schouten*. 358.
- Decker*, *Adolf*, Captain of Troops in the *Nassau Fleet*, and author of a history of that expedition. III. 2. 36.
- Deer* at *Quibo*. IV. 181.
- De Foe*, *Daniel*, unreasonably accused of injustice to *Alexander Selkirk*. IV. 465-7.
- Delgada, Cape*, in the *Gulf de S<sup>ra</sup> Trinidad*. II. 18.
- Delivrance, Isles de la*. I. 290.
- Demarcation*, new line of, settled by treaty between the Spaniards and Portuguese. I. 160.
- Dennis*, Lieutenant Peter. V. 57.
- Denys, Gerrit, Island*. III. 97. IV. 412-413. Natives. *ib.*
- Desaguadero, El*. An outlet of the waters of the *Lake of Nicaragua*. I. 164.
- Deschnew*, *Semoen*, a Russian, passes the *Promontory* or *Isthmus* of the *Tschelatzki*, or *Schelages*. III. 196.
- Desconocido, Island*. V. 160.
- Descado, Cape*. I. 43. 372.
- Desca Nasida, Island*. V. 160.
- Desgraciada, La*. I. 382. V. 161.
- Desierta, Island*. V. 162.
- Desima, Island*, in *Nangasaki* harbour. III. 170.
- Desire, Port*, a harbour in *Patagonia*, first entered by *Cavendish*, and named by him. II. 66. Directions for sailing into it. 67. Fresh

67. Fresh water. 95. Nine Englishmen cut off by the Patagonians. 105. The harbour examined by Captain John Davis. *ib.* The Natives kill some of Van Noort's men. 211. Captain Narbrough there. III. 329-338. 346. An imitation of Narbrough's ship made by the Natives. 347. The Spanish frigate *Sant Antonio* in *Port Desire*. V. 131. See *Port Desire*.
- Descenturadas*. Name given to two Islands discovered by Magalhães. I. 49.
- Dezema, la*, Island, discovered by Quiros. II. 276. 321. 326.
- Diamantes*, los. Small rocks in the *Gulf of California*, so named in the voyage of Francisco de Ulloa. I. 199.
- Diaz*, Bernal, mentions a species of dogs which do not bark. I. 55.
- Diego, Cape San*. A low Cape of the *T. del Fuego*, at the Northern entrance of *Strait le Maire*. IV. 460. 492.
- Diego, Port de San*, in the outer coast of *California*. II. 247.
- Diego Ramirez*; *Isles of*, near *Cape Horne*, discovered by the *Nodales*, and named after *Diego Ramirez de Arellano*, the chief pilot in that voyage. II. 460.
- Diemen*, Antony Van, Governor General at *Batavia*. III. 59. Appoints Abel Jansen Tasman to sail on Discovery to the *South Land*, *ib.* Sends the *Kastrikom* and *Breskens* to make Discoveries to the North of *Japan*. 150.
- Diemen, Van*. See *Van Diemen*.
- Dimas, San*. One of the *Salomon Isles*, so named by the Discoverers. I. 280.
- Dimasaba*, or *Mazagua*. See *Mazagua*.
- Directions*, for sailing into *Port Desire*. I. 67. III. 337-8. Directions for entering *Port San Julian*. III. 340. V. 44. Directions for the Port of *Guatulco*. IV. 215. For the Harbour of *Chequetan*. IV. 220. V. 62. Directions for sailing into *Puerto Segura*. IV. 480. 549.
- Dirk* [Theodoric] *Hertog's Road and Cape*, should have been marked in the charts with the date of the Discovery. II. 456. IV. 395.
- Discovery*. On the Rights acquired by the Discovery of Unknown Lands. IV. 3-5.
- Distillation* of fresh water from salt water practised at sea, by Sir Richard Hawkins. II. 121.
- Disierta Island*. V. 162.
- Distributor* of Indians at *Hayti*. IV. 29.
- V O L. V.
- Division* of plunder, well managed by the *Buccancers*. IV. 199.
- Dogs* used in battle against Indians. I. 205. IV. 10. Dogs which bark continually. I. 204. Dogs who are never heard to bark. I. 55. V. 128.
- Dolphin*, named also *Dorade*, and *Dauphin*. IV. 559.
- Dominica*, one of the *Marquesas Islands*. II. 141.
- Domingo, Saint*, Harbour or River of, IV. 380. 529.
- Domingo, Santo*. Town of, founded. IV. 14. At first named *Nueva Ysabel*. *ib.* Plundered by Drake. 37.
- Dorade, Dorado*. II. 363. IV. 559. By the English called *Dolphin*; by the French, *Dauphin*.
- Dormida, la*, a small Island in an arm of the *Gulf de S<sup>ma</sup> Trinidad*. II. 14. 21.
- Dortez*, Don Domingo. V. 139.
- Doublet*, M. a French Sea Captain. IV. 487.
- Doughtie, Thomas*, an Officer under Drake; is tried on a charge of conspiracy. I. 318, and executed at *Port San Julian*. 320.
- Dover*, Thomas, a Doctor of Physic and Captain of Marines with Woodes Rogers. IV. 457. Inventor of the *Dover Powders*. *ib.*
- Dowglas*, John, mentioned in the relation of Juan de Fuca's Voyage. I. 3.
- Drake, Francis*. On the *Isthmus of Darien*. I. 293. His Voyage round the World, 304 to 369. Sails from *England*. 305. Enters the *South Sea*. 325. Driven back and discovers the Southernmost part of the *Tierra del Fuego*. 327-8. Arrives on the Coast of *Peru*. 334. Takes a Ship richly laden. 338. Drake and his people determine to seek a passage home from the *South Sea* by the North of *America*. 339. He anchors in a port to the North of *California*. 343. Names the land *New Albion*. 354. Sails homeward across the *Pacific Ocean*. 355. Discovers Islands, and names them the *Islands of Thieves*. 357. His intimacy with the people of *Java*. 363. Arrives in *England*. 364. Part of his ship preserved at *Oxford*. 365.
- Drake, John*, Brother to Francis. I. 338.
- Drake, John*. Wrecked near the *River de lu Plata*. II. 50.
- Drake, Port*, the Harbour in *New Albion* in which Drake anchored. Probability of its being the harbour now called *Port San Francisco*. I. 355.

- Drie Koningen Eyland*. III. 79. View of. *ib.*  
*Dropsy* cured by a sand bath. IV. 235.  
*Duberron*, P. lands on *Sonsorrol Isle*. V. 14. 23.  
*Du Bois*, author of the Lives of the Governors General of *Batavia*; his work quoted, respecting the Expedition of Jacob Roggewein. IV. 558.  
*Duck*, John, one of the Crew of the *Wager*, left by Bulkeley on the coast of *Paraguay*. V. 126. Naturalized by the Brasilians. *ibid.*  
*Ducks*, description of them in the *Strait of Magalhanes*. II. 125.  
*Dudley's Arcana del Mare*. I. 94.  
*Duncan*, Charles, Commander of an English Merchant Ship. Small Island seen by him, supposed to be *Isle de la Passion*. IV. 512.  
*Dungeness Point*, a low projecting point on the South of *Cape de las Virgenes*; not noticed by Narbrough, but described by Pecket. III. 348. 379.  
*Duret*, M. Commander of a French Ship. IV. 487.
- E.
- EASTER Island*; whether Edward Davis's Land, or a new discovery of the Hollanders? IV. 207.  
*Eastern Passage*. Passage from *Tayocan* to *Batavia*, made during the SW Monsoon, by going Eastward of the *Philippine Islands*. III. 251. 254.  
*Eaton*, John, a Pirate, joins the Buccaneers. IV. 141. His barbarity to the Ladrone Islanders. 161-2.  
*Eclipse* observed of the Sun. I. 39. Of the Moon. 374. Of the Moon, observed by Mr. John Wood, at *Port Desire*. III. 346. Of the Moon at *S<sup>ra</sup> Katalina*. V. 43.  
*Edinburgh, New*. Town built by the Caledonian Colony on the *Isthmus of Darien*. IV. 365. Blockaded by the Spaniards. 369. Surrendered. *ib.*  
*Eendracht Bay*, at *Horne Island*, where Le Maire and Schouten anchored. II. fronting p. 401. Named and described. 412. 414.  
*Egu*, Bernard de. Islands discovered by him. V. 16. 22.  
*Elena, Cape de Santa*, on the East Coast of *South America*; supposed to be the *Isla Grande de la Roché*. III. 402.  
*Elena, Point Santa*, on the Coast of *Peru*. Anchorage near it. IV. 156. A bituminous hot Spring. *ib.* Rich Ship formerly wrecked in the Road. 157. The wreck searched for by Captain Strong. IV. 334.  
*Elizabeth, Queen of England*, favoured Drake's enterprize to the *South Sea*. I. 304. Named Sir Richard Hawkins's Ship. II. 119.  
*Elizabeth Bay*, in the *Strait of Magalhanes*. III. 355.  
*Elizabeth Island*. In the Eastern part of the *Strait of Magalhanes*. I. 323. III. 350. Natives. *ib.*  
*Elizabethides*, Islands of the *Tierra del Fuego*, so named by Drake. I. 328.  
*Ellis*, John, author of a short Account of the Voyage of Sir Richard Hawkins. II. 118.  
*Elliot*, Mr. William, Surgeon of the *Wager* Frigate, remains with Captain Cheap on the Coast of Chili. V. 107. His death. 118.  
*Eloviaga*, Don Miguel de, sails with the Abbe Sidote to *Japan*. V. 111. Goes in search of the *Palaos Isles*. 16.  
*Encarnacion*, la, Island discovered by P. F. de Quiros. II. 274. 320. 326.  
*Encomienda*. A grant of a certain number of Indians, to be labourers. III. 126. IV. 20.  
*Enderby*, Messrs. Merchants of *London*. Two Vessels in their employ, make Lozier Bouvet's *Cape Circuncision*. V. 35. 36. Narrative from Journals communicated by them. *ibid.*  
*Engagement at Sea* of seven days continuance. IV. 196.  
*Enganno, Cape del*, on the outer Coast of *California*. I. 208. 221.  
*English Gulf*, in which the Buccaneer Ship anchored on the Western coast of *Patagonia*. IV. 119.  
*Enriquez, Don Fernando*, one of Alv. de Mendana's officers; attacked by the natives at the *Salomon Islands*. I. 282.  
*Espanola*. See *Hayti*, and *Hispaniola*.  
*Esperlans, Bay d'*. By the South point of the entrance of *Port Desire*. II. 364.  
*Espinoza*, Gongalo Gomez de. An Officer in the Fleet of *Magalhanes*. I. 28. Assassinated Lays de *Mendoça*. *ib.*  
*Espinosa y Tello, Don Josef*, his *Memorias sobre las observaciones* quoted. III. 269.  
*Espiritu Santo, Cape del*. V. 80. 159.  
*Eso*. See *Yesso*.
- Esplana*,



*Esplana*, Damien de, Spanish Commander at *Guahan*, in concert with Quiroga, undertakes the conquest of the Northern *Ladrones*. III. 302.  
*Essemoric*, Native of the land discovered by de Gonville. III. 276. One of his descendants becomes canon of *Lisieux*. See *Paulmier*.  
*Estapa*. Near *Chequetan*. IV. 220.  
*Estevan*, Canal de St. An arm of the *Gulf de Sma Trinidad*. II. 16. 23.  
*Estevanico*, a native of *Africa*, sent in search of the *Seven Cities*. I. 190.  
*Estrella*, Port de la, name given to a harbour of the Island *Santa Ysabel*. I. 278. 290.  
*Etrees*, Count de, French Admiral. His Fleet wrecked on the *Isles de Aves*. IV. 77.  
*Evangelists*, rocky Islands in the Western entrance of the *Strait of Magalhanes*. Called also *Isles of Direction*. III. 358.  
*Exquemelin*, a Buccaneer, and Author of a *History of the Buccaneers of America*, written in the Dutch language. IV. 68. 71. Translations of Exquemelin's Book. 71-2.

## F.

*FALALEP*, one of the *Carolinas Isles*. V. 16. Missionary house there destroyed by the natives. 26.  
*Falero*, Ruy, a Portuguese, engages jointly with Magalhanes to discover a Western passage to the *Molucca Islands*. I. 13. They disagree, and Falero is not permitted to go. 18.  
*Falkland Islands*, one of the names given to the Islands discovered by John Davis. IV. 330. Appear at a distance as if abounding in woods. IV. 138. V. 144. English settlement there abandoned. V. 155.  
*Falkland Sound*, a Sound discovered and so named by John Strong. IV. 330. Whence the name of Falkland came to be applied to the Islands. 331.  
*Falkner*, Thomas, a Jesuit. His voyage to *Patagonia*. V. 131-3. His remarks on the transfer of the *Malouines* to *Spain*. 150.  
*Falu* or *Lamuirec*. See *Lamurrec*.  
*Falupet*, one of the *Carolinas Isles*; the natives worship the shark. V. 23.  
*Famine*, Port, the Spanish *Puerto de Hambre*, in the *Strait of Magalhanes*, where the

Town of *San Felipe* was built. So named by Cavendish. II. 77. Narbrough there. III. 353. 373.  
*Farallon de Pazaros*, Island. V. 160.  
*Farrallon*. V. 159.  
*Farroilep*, one of the *Carolinas*. V. 5. Canoes of Farroilep forced by tempests to *Guahan*. 19.  
*Fatsisio*, a Japanese Island. III. 403.  
*Feis* or *Feiz*, the principal Island of a province of the *Carolinas Isles*. V. 23.  
*Felipe*, *San*, Island discovered by Juan Fernandez. I. 276. Sometimes called *San Felix*. 292.  
*Felipe*, *San*, Town built by the Spaniards in the *Strait of Magalhanes*. II. 53. Distressed situation of the settlers. 71 & seq.  
*Felix*, *San*, sometimes called *San Felipe*, a small Island near the American Continent, discovered by Juan Fernandez. I. 292.  
*Fenton*, Edward, his voyage towards the *Strait of Magalhanes*. II. 48.  
*Fernandez*, Juan, a Spanish pilot, said to be the first who stood to a distance from the coast of *Chili* as a means of advancing against the South winds. I. 273. Discovers the Island which is named after him. 274. Discovers the Islands *Sau Felipe* and *Ambor*. 276. Discovery of a continent attributed to him by Arias. 309. His intention of settling on the Island *Juan Fernandez*. IV. 143-4.  
*Fernandez*, Juan, Island of. See *Juan*.  
*Feuillée*, Pere Louis. Observes the longitude at sea, and determines the situation of the coast of *Peru* and *Chili*. [IV. 455. His observations attacked by Frezier. 495. Their controversy. 505.  
*Figuroa*, Dr. Christoval Suarez de. Author of *Hechos de Don Garcia 4<sup>me</sup> Marques de Canete*; which work contains a history of the discoveries made by Alvaro de Mendana. I. 277. II. 134. V. 3.  
*Fire*. The natives of the *Ladrones* reported to have had no knowledge of fire until they were visited by Magalhanes. III. 312.  
*Fish*, extraordinary great shoals of. IV. 442.  
*Fishing*. A ship's bottom being conspicuous in the water, favourable for catching fish. V. 66.  
*Fishing* boats, on the coast of *China*. V. 75.  
*Five*, the *Five Islands*. See *Bashee*.  
*Five* ships of Rotterdam, voyage of. II. 186 to 204.  
*Flamingo*. IV. 135.



- Fleming*, Humphrey, Commander of the Bachelour Pink. Parts company from Captain Narbrough and returns home. III. 319. 327.
- Fletcher*, the Reverend Francis, Minister. Sailed in Drake's expedition round the World. His description of the Patagonians. I. 315. His account of the execution of Mr. Thomas Doughtie. 321.
- Fletes*, Don Jordan de. Portuguese Commander at the *Moluccas*. His negociation with R. L. de Villalobos. I. 243.
- Fleurieu*, M. Remarks on his *Discoveries to the SE of New Guinea*. I. xi. On his chart of the *Salomon Islands*. 289.
- Flibustiers*, Name affected by the French Buccaneers. IV. 43. Whence derived. *ib*. Their first separation from the English Buccaneers. 51. Their disputes with the French West India Company. 58. 125-130. Reform attempted by the French Government. 298. Their assistance demanded for the siege of *Carthagena*. 303. Their second plunder of the City. 318. They are suppressed. 320-323.
- Flores*, Antonio, pilot with Seb. Vizcaino, his promptitude. II. 246.
- Florida Island*, one of the *Salomon Islands*. The natives said to be cannibals. I. 280.
- Flyboat*, an English translation of the Dutch word *Fluyt*. IV. 44.
- Follada*, Jean Baptiste de la, sails from the *Moluccas* Eastward for *France*. III. 269. This the earliest instance which has come into public notice of a French Ship being in the *South Sea*. *ib*.
- Fonofono*, a cluster of small low Islands; but inhabited and having a good port. Mentioned, on Indian information, in one of the memorials of P. F. de Quiros. II. 480.
- Fonseca*, Don Juan Rodriguez de, a promoter and patron of the Expedition of *Magalhães*. I. 31.
- Fontacias Islands*, a poetical fiction. I. 117.
- Fontaney*, Pere. His conversation with Mr. Colbert. III. 411. Embarks for *Siam*, and goes thence to *China*. 412.
- Fonte*, Bartholomew de, Letter and Relation written in the name of. III. 184 & seq. Remarks on. 192-5.
- Forfana*; an Island discovered in the San Juan. I. 239. 240.
- Formosa*, Island near *China*, most early European notice of. I. 375. Called *Hormosa* by the Portuguese. 376. Settlement made there by the Dutch. III. 46. Natives described. 50. Means proposed by Candidus for their improvement. 50-53. Emigration of Chinese to *Formosa*. 239. Their war against the Hollanders. 249-261. *Formosa* erected into an independent kingdom. 264. Afterwards submits to *China*. 265. The Dutch Charts of *Formosa* made with an intimate knowledge of the Western Coast. III. 429.
- Formosa*, Banks of, between *Formosa* and the Coast of *China*. Laid down in Van Keulen, and omitted in later Charts. III. 431. M. de la Perouse, and Captain Broughton, came upon them. *ib*.
- Forrest*, Captain. Reference to his Plans of Places in the Eastern Seas. I. 376.
- Fortescue*, Mr. John, left by Captain Narbrough at *Baldivia*. III. 369.
- Forteventura*. One of the *Canary Isles*. A good place for refreshments, wine excepted. IV. 389.
- Fortuna Island*. V. 159.
- Fortunas*, Cape de, on the Coast to the North of *California*. Discovered by J. Rodriguez Cabrillo. I. 223.
- Foxes*, on *John Davis's Islands*. IV. 331.
- Fouquet*, Commander of a French Ship. IV. 453.
- Francisco*, Bay de San, near Cape Horn. I. 272.
- Francisco*, Bay de San. Near the *Gulf de Sma Trinidad*. II. 13. Natives. 14.
- Francisco*, Cape San, IV. 472.
- Francisco*, San, an Island in North Latitude, discovered by Alv. de Mendana. I. 285. 291.
- Francisco*, Island de San. V. 162.
- Francisco*, Port San, in the Western Coast of *North America*, I. 355. Probability of its being the port in which Drake anchored. *ib*. The Spanish ship San Agustin wrecked there. II. 182.
- Francoise*, Bay, in the *Strait of Magalhães*. By the Spaniards called *Bahia de San Nicolas*. IV. 342.
- Frape* boat, at the Island *Mayo*. IV. 390.
- Fredrick Hendrick's Bay*. III. 70. Plan of. *ib*.
- Freewill*, Joseph *Freewill's Islands*. I. 185.
- French Ships*, number at one time trading on the Coast of *Peru* and *Chili*. IV. 502. 510.
- Fresh water*, distilled from salt water at sea, in 1593. I. 121.

- Fresh water*, where obtained by digging wells, a half cask set upright in the pit, made sufficiently open at the sides to admit water without admitting sand or soil. II. 242.
- Fresh Water Bay*, in the Strait of Magalhanes. III. 352. 372.
- Fresh Water Bay*, in the West Coast of New Guinea. IV. 406.
- Frezier*, M. Of his Chart of the Strait of Magalhanes. III. 377. His Voyage to *Chili* and *Peru*. IV. 490 to 505. Description given by him of the Patagonians. 493-4. Attacks the observations of P. Feuillée. 495. His account of the passage of the Saint Barbe. 497. His chart of the Southern extremity of *America*. 499. Makes two Islands of *Beaucherne's*. *ib.* Attacks Dr. Halley concerning the Island *Trinidad*. 404. Writes a *Réponse* to Pere Feuillée's *Preface Critique*. 505.
- Fronzac*. His passage from *China* to the American Coast. IV. 487. Is arrested by the Spaniards at *la Conception*. 488. Released on payment of a heavy fine. *ib.*
- Frobisher*, *Martin*. II. 2.
- Froger*, Francois. Story of Buccaneers related by him. IV. 295-6. Sails with M. de Genne to the Strait of Magalhanes. 339. His remarks in the Strait. 341-3.
- Froward*, *Cape*. In the Strait of Magalhanes. II. 77. III. 354.
- Fry*, *John*, one of Drake's men, seized by the Moors. I. 306. Released, and sent to *England*. 307.
- Fuca*, Juan de. Relation of a Voyage reported to have been made by him. II. 110 to 114. Objections. 115. Circumstances in favour of the account. *ibid.*
- Fuego*, *Tierra del*. The land on the South side of the Strait discovered by Magalhanes, and so named by him, on account of fires seen on it. I. 41. Doubt whether the Southern termination of the *T. del Fuego* was not seen by Francisco de Hozes. 133-4. Drake at the Southernmost part. 327. Chart of part of the Southern Coast by Captain Cook. 371-2. Sarmiento at the *T. del Fuego*. II. 36. Strait *le Maire* discovered, and *Cape Horne* for the first time sailed round, by le Maire and Schouten. 369-372. The *T. del Fuego* circumnavigated by the Nodales. 461. The *Nassau* fleet there. III. 9-15. *Narborough*, of *Whale Sound* or *Bay*. 355. *Seixas* y *Lovera*. 383. *Frezier*. IV. 492. Passage through of the *St. Barbe*. 497.
- Fugitiva*, *la*, Island. II. 282. 321. 326.
- Fuller*, Thomas, Master with Cavendish. His rare and special notes, quoted. 64. 67. Concerning the *Ladrones Islands*. 94.
- Fumel*, William, sails with Captain Dampier in the *St. George*. IV. 431. His Narrative published as a Fourth Volume of Dampier's Voyages. 448.

## G.

- Gaetan*, Juan, Pilot with Villalobos. His journal of the track sailed from *New Spain*. I. 229. And of the navigation of the *San Juan*. 238.
- Galapagos Islands*. Uncertain when first discovered. I. 274. Are laid down with the same name in the Maps of Ortelius. 275. First visit of the Buccaneers to the *Galapagos*. IV. 145-9. Cowley's Chart, facing p. 145. Dampier's description. 148. Edward Davis's second visit to them. 190. His third visit. 201. Of the careening places of the Buccaneers, and of the Island *Santa Maria de l'Aguada*. 202-205. *Beauchesne* at the *Galapagos*. 381. *Woodes Rogers*. 469. 473.
- Galera*, *C. de la*, on the outer coast of *California*. I. 221.
- Galera*, *la*, one of the *Salomon Islands*. I. 280.
- Galera Isle*, in the *Bay of Panama*. IV. 168. Shoal between it and *Point Garachina*. 436.
- Galera*, *Point de la*, near the *Bay de Atacames*. IV. 438.
- Gali*, or *Gualle*, Francisco de, a Spanish Pilot. See *Gualle*.
- Galicia Nueva*, the country North of *Mexico*, on what account so named. I. 165.
- Galician Merchants*, equip vessels for the *Spice Islands*, which fail of success. I. 163.
- Gallant*, the *Hugh Gallant*, one of Cavendish's vessels, buries a man in a port on the North side of the Strait of Magalhanes, II. 77, whence came the name of *Port Gallant*.
- Gallant*, Port, in the Strait of Magalhanes. III. 355.
- Gallego*, *Hernan* and *Pedro*, Pilots with Juan Ladrilleros. I. 248. *Hernan* sails afterwards with *Mendana*. 277. Is sent in a brigantine to make Discoveries among the

- the *Salomon Islands*. 279. River named after him. 282.
- Gallego, Juan de, Island*. IV. 339. Uncertainty concerning it. *ib*.
- Galego River*, in *Patagonia*. Mistaken for the *Strait of Magalhanes*. I. 131. 133. Reefs of rocks near the North shore. III. 348. V. 132.
- Gallo, Island*. IV. 107. 167. 435-6.
- Galvaom, Antonio*, Governor for the Portuguese at the *Moluccas*, and author of a Treatise on Discoveries. His account of the voyages of Corte Real. I. 5. Of an early map of the navigation to *India*. 47. Of the voyage of Grijalva and Alvarado. 182. His work frequently quoted. Galvaom relieves Spaniards in distress at the *Moluccas*. 184. His account of the track of Ruy Lopez de Villalobos. 228.
- Gama, Land* seen by D. Joaõ da, marked in Teixeira's Chart. III. 177.
- Gani*, the Northern Islands of the *Ladrones*. III. 308.
- Garbanzos Isles*, a cluster of the *Carolinas Islands*. P. Juan Antonio Cantova killed by the natives. V. 27.
- Gardin, Jacinte*. Commander of a French ship. Volcano on the *T. del Fuego* seen by him. IV. 490. Pays 50,000 crowns to the Spanish Government for a licence to trade to *Peru* and *Chili*. 497.
- Gaspar, Fray*, Author of the *Conquista de las Philipinas*. Hostile to Indians in his style and representations. I. 250. 257. 261.
- Gaspar Rico*. Islands marked with that name in the Spanish Charts. II. 195. 204.
- Gate, Cape*, meant for *Cape Quad*. IV. 379.
- Geby Island*, near one of the Eastern arms of *Gilolo*. II. 434. Note.
- Geelink, Yacht*, her voyage to *New Guinea*. IV. 451.
- Geese*, called Painted Geese, for their bright plumage, in *Patagonia* and at the *Falkland or Malouine Islands*. V. 97. 147.
- Gennes, De*, His Voyage to the *Strait of Magalhanes*. IV. 339. In the *River Gambia*. 340. Negroes captured by him there, smothered in a ship's hold. *ib*. Dilatory proceedings of De Gennes. 341. In the *Strait of Magalhanes*. *ib*. Report of a boat of his squadron having passed through the *Tierra del Fuego*. 342. 499. M. de Gennes afterwards Governor of the French part of *St. Christopher*. IV. 323. Automaton made by him, *ib*.
- Genoese Ships* sail to the *Strait of Magalhanes*. I. 162.
- George, Saint*, Cape and Bay. In *New Britain*. IV. 414-5.
- German, San*, one of the *Salomon Islands*. I. 280.
- Geronimo, Island de San*, on the outer coast of *California*. II. 244.
- Geronimo*, the *San*, a Spanish galeon, and the first ship which sailed from *New Spain* with succour to Miguel Legaspie. V. 24. A mutiny on board her quelled. *ib*.
- Gerrit Denys Island*. III. 97. IV. 412. Inhabitants. 413.
- Gerritz, Hessel*, His Chart of the *China Seas* preferable to Teixeira's. III. 419.
- Gente, Bahia de la*, a Port in the *Strait of Magalhanes*, so named by Sarmiento, and is the same which was afterwards named *Puerto de Hambre*, or *Port Famine*. II. 38.
- Gente Hermosa, Island de la*, discovered and so named by Quiros. II. 284. Named *Matanza* by L. Vaez de Torres. 287. Many of the natives killed by the Spaniards. *ib*. Its situation. 321. 326.
- Gentil, de la Barbinais*. IV. 512.
- Gherritz, Dirk*, Commander of one of the Five Ships of *Rotterdam*, discovers land in 64° S. II. 198. Is taken prisoner by the Spaniards. *ib*. Of the situation of the land discovered by him. 204.
- Gibraltar*, a Town in the *Gulf of Venezuela*. Taken by the Buccaneers. IV. 55. 60. 77.
- Gigante, Juan*, native of *Patagonia*. I. 34.
- Gilolo*, by the Portuguese called *Batochina de Moro*. I. 183.
- Ginseng*, a root which grows in *Korea*. III. 220. The Koreans pay tribute with it to the Tartars. *ibid*.
- Ginsima* (the Silver Island), known to the Japanese. II. 262.
- Giraudais, Chenard*, de, Captain of a Ship in M. de Bougainville's expedition to the *Malouines*. V. 143. In the *Strait of Magalhanes*. 151.
- Glocester, Cape*, and *Mount*, in *New Britain*. IV. 421.
- Goacho*, a Port in *Peru*. IV. 511.
- Goat Island*. One of the smaller *Bashee Isles*. IV. 252-3.
- Gobien, Pere Charles le*, Jesuit, and author of a History of the Mission to the *Ladrones Islands*. Character of his Book. III. 272. 285-6, and 289.



- Goe Ree*, near *Nassau Sound* in the *T. del Fuego*. Native inhabitants there. III. 15.
- Goede Hope*, *Cape de*, a *Cape of Willem Schouten's Island*. II. 432. Mistake in the late Maps. *ibid.* Note at bottom. III. 107. A *Cape of the main land of New Guinea* so called by *Dampier*. IV. 409.
- Goede Hope Bay*, in *Yesso*, in which the ship *Kastrikom* anchored. III. 159.
- Gold Island*. See *Rica de Oro*.
- Golden Island*. The most Easterly of the *Samballas*. Meeting of *Buccaners* there. IV. 81.
- Goldson*, Mr. William, author of a treatise on North West discoveries, his opinion of the situation of *Maldonado's Strait of Anian*. V. 171.
- Gomara*, his quaint style. I. 8. 33. 123. 164. 179.
- Goмера*, one of the *Canary Islands*. Deer plenty there. IV. 389.
- Gomez, Estevan*, Pilot with *Magalhães*, advises returning. I. 41. Mutinies, and sails back in one of the Ships to *Spain*. 43. Other of his adventures. 124.
- Gonneville*, *Sisur de*, his discovery of a *South-ern India*. I. 378. Probability that it was *Madagascar*. 379. Particulars concerning his Voyage. III. 275-7. *Lozier Bouvet* sails in search of the country discovered by *de Gonneville*. V. 31.
- Goede Hope Island*, discovered by *le Maire* and *Schouten*. II. 394. 453.
- Goree, Island of*. IV. 340.
- Gorgona Island*. Anchorage. IV. 106. Large snakes. *ib.* Wood, fresh water, monkeys, pearl oysters. 167-8.
- Goyti, Martin de*, an Officer under *Mignel Legaspie*, sent in search of the *River Tandaya*, and of the Chief named *Tandaya*. I. 262.
- Gracias a Dios, Cape*. IV. 82.
- Graciosa Bay*, at *Santa Cruz Island*. II. 152. 156-7.
- Grauf, de*, a *Buccaneer* taken into the French King's service. IV. 299.
- Grafton Island*. One of the *Bashee Islands*. IV. 253. V. 83.
- Gramaduel*, a herb which grows on *Cocos Island*. IV. 155.
- Granada, City of*, in *New Spain*. IV. 267. Taken and burnt by the *Buccaners*. 268.
- Grand Bretagne*, a French Privateer so named, by a strange accident wrecked on the Coast of *France*. IV. 491.
- Grand, Pierre le*, a *Buccaneer*. IV. 54.
- Grande, Isla*. See *Isla Grande*.
- Grammont*, a noted French *Buccaneer*, plunders *Maracaibo* and *Gibraltar*. IV. 77. Adventure related of him with an English ship. 128. Is taken into the French King's service. 299. Lost at Sea. *ib.*
- Graos Dos*. Islands discovered by *D. Jorge de Meneses*. I. 145.
- Gregory, Cape St.* in the *Strait of Magalhães*. III. 350.
- Greeks*, a Military Corps so named, composed of Europeans of different Nations, in the service of the Spaniards in *New Spain*. IV. 274.
- Griega, la*, or *Gregua*. An Island discovered by *Gons. Gomez de Espinosa*; supposed one of the *Ladrones*. I. 116.
- Griego, Juan*, a Pilot, by birth a Greek; taken prisoner by *Drake*. I. 332.
- Griffiths, David*, one of *Shelvocke's* crew, delivered up to the Chinese, for having killed a China man. IV. 552.
- Grijalva, Hernando de*, Island discovered by him, and named *Santo Tomas*. I. 168. Sails for the *Molucca Islands*. 180.
- Groene Islands*, discovered by *Le Maire* and *Schouten*. II. 418. Situation 453. Seen by *Tasman*. III. 95. Natives. *ib.*
- Grogniet*, a *Buccaneer*, crosses the *Isthmus*. IV. 170. Dies of his wounds. 282.
- Grol, Jan de*, Constable of one of *Van Noort's* ships. II. 299.
- Groningen*. Land seen, and so named by *Roggewein*. IV. 577. Believed to be part of the *Salomon Islands*. *ib.*
- Guadalcanar Island*, one of the *Isles of Salomon*. I. 280.
- Guadalupe, Bay de*, near the *Gulf de la S<sup>ra</sup> Trinidad*. II. 15. 22.
- Guadalupe Island*, in the *North Pacific*. V. 160.
- Guafac*, a *Chamorris* or Chief at the *Ladrones*, killed by the Spanish Soldiers. III. 289.
- Guahan*, the Southernmost of the *Ladrones Islands*. *Legaspie* anchors there. I. 256. Houses of the natives supported on pillars. 258. II. 90. 225. *Nassau* fleet there. III. 33. The *Guahan* canoes remarkable for being well adapted for sailing near the wind. 34. The Spanish Mission arrives at *Guahan*. 281. Of the anchorages. 315. Eaton there. IV. 161. *Dampier*. 238. *Woodes Rogers*. 483. *Clipperton*. 545. *Caroline*



Caroline Islanders cast on *Guahan*. V. 18. 19.  
*Guimas, Puerto de*. In the *Gulf of California*. I. 197.  
*Guaitecas*, Islands, near the coast of *Chili*, covered with cinders. V. 97.  
*Gualle*, Francisco de, his voyage from *New Spain* to *China* and back, as given in Huyghan Van Linschoten's account of the Portuguese navigations in the East. II. 58-61. Mistake noticed in the French translation of Linschoten's work. V. 164.  
*Guana*, a mixture of soil and birds dung; found in great quantity on the small Islands *Guano* and *Yunque*, and carried to the continent for manure. IV. 500.  
*Guanaco*, described. I. 34. Guanacoes in large herds. III. 344. Weight of one when killed. *ibid*.  
*Guano*, small Island near *Arica*. IV. 500.  
*Guarda costas*. Ships employed by the Spaniards in the *West Indies* to keep strangers from approaching their coasts. IV. 35.  
*Guasco*. II. 222.  
*Guatemala*. Two Mountains of. IV. 440.  
*Guaves*, Boards used in the manner of a sliding keel, by which the Peruvians steer their balsas. II. 344.  
*Guatulco*, a sea port town of *New Spain*, plundered by Drake. I. 341. Burnt by Cavendish. II. 85. The harbour described by Dampier. IV. 215.  
*Guayaquil*, taken by the Hollanders with great loss. III. 27, not kept. In a second assault the Hollanders repulsed. 29. Description of the harbour. IV. 164.  
*Guayaquil* taken by the Buccaneers. 280. Taken by Woodes Rogers, and ransom obtained for it. 469.  
*Guaycuros*, a native tribe in *California*. IV. 347. A number of them treacherously murdered. 348.  
*Guaytopo*, an Island described by Quiros, on information received from a native South Sea Islander. II. 479.  
*Guedes*. Islands discovered by Grijalva and Alvarado. I. 183. Description of them. 185. IV. 444. Inhabitants. 445.  
*Guerra, Jerome*, a mutineer in Magalhanes's voyage. I. 44.  
*Guerta, la*, a small Island near the West side of *Santa Cruz Island*. II. 164.  
*Guesen Bay*, in the *Strait of Magalhanes*. II. 218.  
*Guevara*, Juan Gutierrez de, standard bearer

to P. de Sarmiento, executed on doubtful evidence. II. 43.  
*Guinea, Nueva*, name given by the Spaniards to the land of the Papuas. I. 241. See *New Guinea*.  
*Guivam*, a town on the SE part of the *Island Samal*. Caroline Islanders driven there by the weather. V. 6.  
*Guyot*, Ducloz, a seaman of *S' Malo*. His journal of the voyage of the Spanish ship *Leon*. V. 136-141. Sails with M. de Bougainville to the *Maloines*. 143. In the *Strait of Magalhanes*. 151. His generosity to the natives. 154.  
*Guzman, Nuno de*, Commander in *Nueva Galicia*. I. 165. Builds the town of *Compostello*. *ib*. Seizes a ship belonging to Hernando Cortes. 168.

## H.

*HACK E*, William, Collection of Voyages published by him. III. 317. IV. 138.  
*Pepys Island* an Invention of his. 139.  
*Haime*, Island mentioned in the Discoveries of Grijalva and Alvarado. I. 183. Not now known.  
*Hakluyt*, Translation of An<sup>o</sup> Galvaom's History of Discoveries published by him. I. 182. The Second Voyage of Cavendish is the last account given in his Work. II. 107. Richness of his Collection in original authorities concerning Voyages and Discoveries. *ibid*.  
*Halley*, Dr. Edmund, his Voyage to the *South Atlantic*. IV. 384-387. His answer to Frezier. IV. 504.  
*Hamabar*, King of *Zebu*, contracts friendship with Magalhanes. I. 66. Is baptised. 69. Treacherously massacres twenty-seven Spaniards. 83.  
*Hambre, Puerto de*, in the *Strait of Magalhanes*, by the English called *Port Famine*. II. 38. 77.  
*Hamei*, an Island discovered by Saavedra. I. 151.  
*Hamel*, Hendrick, Hollander, his narrative of the wreck of the Yacht *Sparwer*, and of the captivity of the Crew in the kingdom of *Korea*. III. 199 to 219. They find living there a Hollander. 205. Hamel and some of his companions escape to *Japan*. 219. Hamel's description of the kingdom of *Korea*. 219-227,

*Hamilton,*

- Hamilton*, —, Lieutenant of the Marines on board the *Wager* frigate, confined by the crew for his adherence to Captain Cheap. V. 105. Left with the Captain on a barren part of the coast of *Chili*. 107. Arrives in *England*. 119.
- Hares*, large, at *Port Desire*. III. 336.
- Harinton*, in a ship of *St. Malo*, saw Giants in the *Strait of Magalhanes*. IV. 454.
- Harkmaus*, Elias, succeeds Hendrick Brouwer as General in the *Chili* expedition. III. 130. His making enquiry of the Chilese for gold, ruins the expedition. 135-6.
- Harp's* Island, on the East side of *Formosa*. III. 433.
- Harpe*, Bernard de la, a seaman of *St. Malo*, and author of a small Treatise on the discovery of Southern Lands. IV. 507. His account of land being discovered in 38° S. by a Spanish brigantine. *ib*.
- Harpoons*, European, said to be found in Whales caught in the seas of *Korea*. III. 219. 236.
- Harris*, Peter, a Buccaneer Commander, killed in battle. IV. 99.
- Harris*, Peter, nephew to the former, a Buccaneer Commander also, who crossed the *Isthmus*. IV. 158.
- Harrison*, Mr. Purser of H. M. ship the *Dolphin*. His observed longitude of *Port Desire*. II. 367.
- Hatley*, Simon, Mate with Woodes Rogers, his distress at the *Galapagos Islands*. IV. 470. He and his men surrender themselves prisoners to the Spaniards. 484. Sails with Shelvocke as Second Captain. 523. Story of the Albatross. 526-7.
- Hatton*, Sir Christopher, friendly to Drake's expedition to the *South Sea*. I. 304.
- Hayti*, the native name of the Island called by the Spaniards *Hispaniola*, or *Espanola*. IV. 7. Is the land on which the Spaniards first made a Settlement in *America*. *ib*. Character of the natives. *ib*. Population at the time of its discovery. 8. Subjugation of the Island. *ib*. The natives compelled to work the mines. 17. Their despair. 24. Decrease of the human race and consequent increase of cattle in *Hayti*. 20. Small remnant of the natives in the beginning of the eighteenth century. IV. 48.
- Havagediche*, a tribe inhabiting the Western part of the *Strait of Magalhanes*. IV. 378.
- Haackius*, Sir Richard, his voyage to the *South Sea*. II. 118 to 133. Sees the land discovered by John Davis. 123. Enters  
VOL. V.
- the *South Sea*. 127. Makes prizes. *ib*. Is attacked by a Spanish armament. 130. Surrenders by capitulation. 131. A relation of his voyage written in verse preserved in the British Museum. 133.
- Hawkins's Maiden Land*. Islands discovered by Captain John Davis, so named by Sir Richard Hawkins. II. 123.
- Hays*, M. Commander of the Frigate la *Marie*, in Lozier Bouvet's voyage. V. 31. Extract from his Journal. 32.
- Heemskirk's Shoals*. III. 89.
- Helena*, *Saint*, Island of, description of its state in 1588. II. 91-2.
- Henriquez*, son of a Hayti Cacique. IV. 30. Takes refuge in the mountains and resists the Spaniards. *ib*. Enters into treaty with them. 47. His weak abandonment of the Africans. *ib*.
- Heremite*, Jacob le, Admiral of the Nassau Fleet. III. 2. Departs from *Holland*. 3. Accident which befel three boys in his ship. 8. Passes *Strait le Maire*. 11. In *Nassau Sound*. 12. Arrives on the coast of *Peru*. 19. Dies. 23.
- Hermanus*, *las*, (the Sisters,) Islands so named by Legaspie. I. 253-4.
- Hermanos*, *las dos*, two Islands seen by the Pilot Juan Gaetan. I. 239.
- Hernandez*, Tome, one of the Spanish Colony in the *Strait of Magalhanes*, is taken on board Cavendish's ship. II. 60. Account given by him of the Colony, and his Declaration. 71 to 76. Cavendish is deceived by him. 80.
- Herrera*, Antonio de, his History of the Voyage of Magalhanes regarded by the Spaniards as the most authentic account of it published. I. 18. He credits the story of a Chart by Martin de Bohemia. 46. Disbelieves the descriptions given of the stature of the Patagonians. 135. His History of the *West Indies* comes no lower than to the year 1555. 247.
- Hertoge* (or *Hartog*) *Theodoric*, discovers the Western coast of the *Great Terra Australis*. II. 456.
- Heynam*, a Town of *Korea*. III. 200.
- Hiaqui*, a river of *Nueva Galicia*. IV. 347.
- Highway*, Thomas, one of Narbrough's men, left at *Baldivia*. III. 370.
- Higney*. One of the Provinces of *Hayti*. IV. 20. Severities practised against the people of *Higney* by Nicolas Ovando. 20. 24. The Cacique of *Higney*, the last of the Hayti Kings, taken and executed. *ib*.

- Hioh*, the title of the Chief among the natives of *New Albion* in Drake's voyage. I. 348.
- Hipolito, Bay de San*, on the outer coast of *California*. II. 244.
- Hive, M. de la*, used the mode of Projection called Globular. I. 382.
- Hispaniola*, one of the Spanish names for the Island *Hayti*. See *Hayti*.
- Hocico de Caïman*, in the *Gulf de S<sup>ma</sup> Trinidad*. II. 19.
- Hogolen*. V. 21.
- Holland, Cape*, in the *Strait of Magalhanes*. III. 354.
- Hollanders*, wrecked on the *Island Quelpaert*. III. 200. Many years captive in *Korea*. 208-216. Some escape to *Japan*. 218.
- Hollandia, Nova*, Name given to the *Terra Australis*, under the sanction of the Dutch Government. III. 181. See *New Holland*.
- Honden Island*. II. 376. 453.
- Hooge Bergh*, a high mountain of *New Guinea*. III. 102.
- Hopper*, Mr. Thomas, master of a whaling vessel, makes the Land of *Cape de la Circuncision*. V. 35.
- Hoppo*, Chinese Officer of customs and port duties. IV. 551. V. 76.
- Hormigas Rocks*. IV. 435.
- Horne, Cape*, the South point of the *Tierra del Fuego*, first passed, and named, by le Maire and Schouten. II. 371. Currents off *Cape Horne*. V. 47-8.
- Horne*, or *Hoorne Islands*. Two Islands discovered by Schouten and le Maire. II. 399. Sociable intercourse between the inhabitants and the *Hollanders*. 400-412. View of the anchorage, facing 401. Natives described. 412. Situation. 414. 453.
- Horseburgh*, Captain. Communication received from him respecting the *Cumbrian Reef*. III. 435-6.
- Horses*, introduced into *South America*. II. 75.
- Hout*, George, a Buccaneer, succeeds Townley as Commander. IV. 195.
- Houtman*, Cornelius, said to be at his suggestion that the *Hollanders* first undertook the navigation to *India*. III. 418.
- Hozes, Franciso de*, a Captain in *Loyasa's* voyage. Is supposed to be the first navigator who saw the South Coast of the *Tierra del Fuego*. I. 133.
- Huffer*. An animal at *Port San Julian*. III. 346.
- Hughes*, Richard, Lieutenant with Commodore Anson. V. 57. His distress in a boat. 65.
- Hulatan*, Island. V. 8.
- Humunu*. A small Island of the *Philippines*. I. 60.
- Hunter*, Captain John, his observations on the Eastern Coast of *Mindanas*. I. 376.
- Hurtado, Don Garcia*, Governor of *Chili*. Sends ships to examine the Coast Southward. I. 247-8.
- Hyoh*. See *Hioh*.
- I.
- ICE Islands*. IV. 122. 211. V. 31. 137.
- Ilo*. See *Ylo*.
- Inchin Island*. V. 53. Called *Inche-moo* in the Spanish chart. *ib*.
- Ines, Cape Santa*. A Cape of the *Tierra del Fuego*. III. 384.
- Infantes*. Seven Mountains in a row on the outer Coast of *California*, so named. II. 242.
- Inlet, the Great Inlet*. Name formerly given to the opening between *New Guinea* and the *Great South Land*. III. 318.
- Inocentes Island*, in the *Gulf de S<sup>ma</sup> Trinidad*. II. 22.
- Insu*, a small Island near *New Guinea*. II. 428. 430. III. 105. View of, opp. 106.
- Insula Incognita*, in the early charts. I. 382.
- Interlopers*, in the *West Indies*. IV. 33.
- Invalids*, ordered to embark on a Voyage round the World. V. 39. 40. 102.
- Irrigen* (the Labyrinth) Islands discovered by Roggewein. IV. 571.
- Isla Grande*, on the Coast of *Brasil*. Spilbergen there. II. 331. Some of his men killed by the Portuguese. *ib*. Dampier's ship, the *Saint George*. IV. 432.
- Isla Grande*, of la Roché. III. 398. 402.
- Isla, Rodrigo de la*, Lieutenant to Simon de Alcazova, endeavours to march across *South America* from the Coast of the *Atlantic* in 44° S, to *Chili*; but his men fail him. I. 174. Suppresses a mutiny. 175.
- Islands* laid down in the early charts which are not now known, and of which no account appears to have been preserved. I. 382. V. 157.
- Islas de*, 1688, doubtful. III. 412.
- Islas Nouvelles*, name given by M. Frezier to John Davis's Southern Islands. IV. 454.
- Islas*



*Islas Nueva del Anno de 1716.* IV. 518.  
Doubtful. *ib.*  
*Isthmus of America.* Passages proposed to be cut through. I. 157. 163-4. Gomara's saying on that subject. 164. March of Buccaneers across the *Isthmus.* IV. 66. 75. 91. 170. 288.

## J.

- Jacobsz, Francis,* Chief Steersman to Captain Abel Jansen Tasman. III. 64.  
*Jago, St.* one of the *Cape de Verde Islands,* anchorage bad near the Town of *Saint Jago.* IV. 391.  
*Jago St,* or *Sant Jago de buena esperanza,* a port in the Province of *Colima.* I. 208.  
*Jago, St,* River in *Peru.* IV. 166. See *Santiago.*  
*Jamaica,* taken from the Spaniards by the English, with the assistance of the Buccaneers. IV. 54. Conduct of the Government of *Jamaica,* after the plunder of *Panama.* IV. 72.  
*James. King James's Island,* one of the *Galapagos.* Concerning fresh water there. IV. 146.  
*James, Saint, Islands of,* Small Islands or Rocks near *Port San Francisco* in *New Albion.* I. 355. Marked *Farallones* in the Spanish charts.  
*Jamna Island,* near the North coast of *New Guinea.* III. 103.  
*Jan, S',* Island near the East end of *New Ireland,* discovered by Schouten and le Maire. II. 418. 453. Seen by Tasman. III. 96. Seen by Dampier, called by him *S' John's Island.* IV. 414.  
*Jane, John,* author of a Narrative of the Second Voyage of Mr. Cavendish, published in Hakluyt. II. 98. Character given by him of John Davis's chart of the *Strait of Magalhães.* 104.  
*Japan,* first discovery of by Europeans. I. 225. Massacre of Christians at *Japan.* III. 53. Unsuccessful attempt of the English to re-establish their trade with *Japan.* 384-392. Endeavour of the Portuguese to renew their trade. 406-7. Missionary undertaking of the Abbé Sidoti thither. V. 11.  
*Japanese,* two young natives of *Japan* become prisoners to Cavendish. II. 88.  
*Japanese vessel,* met with by Van Noort. Brief description of the crew. II. 229.
- Japara,* a port of *Java,* Roggewein's ships anchor there. V. 579.  
*Jardines, Islands,* seen by Villalobos. I. 230. 231. Supposed to have been seen also by Legaspie. 254.  
*Jardines, Islands.* V. 160.  
*Java.* Drake stops at a port on the South side of *Java.* 363. Intimacy of him and his people with the inhabitants. *ibid.*  
*Jeham,* a Town of *Korea.* III. 209.  
*Jelouché, Strait,* supposed to be a passage through the *T. del Fuego,* and so laid down by M. de Lisle. IV. 498.  
*Jerom, S' Jerom's River or Sound,* in the *Strait of Magalhães.* III. 336. IV. 498-9.  
*Jeso-gasina* or *Oku Jeso.* III. 405.  
*Jesso.* See *Yesso.*  
*Jesuit Missionaries,* their survey of *China* and *Chinese Tartary.* IV. 518.  
*Jesus, Isle de,* discovered by Alvaro de Mendana. I. 278.  
*Jobie,* Town or village, on an Island near the North coast of *New Guinea.* IV. 451.  
*John Davis's Southern Islands,* discovery of. II. 103. Seen by Sir Richard Hawkins, and named *Hawkins's Maiden Land.* 123. Small Islands of the NW part named the *Sebaldines,* or *Sebald de Weerts Isles.* 203. The name of *Falkland Islands* applied generally to the whole. IV. 331. A range of small low Islands of the Southern part named the *Istes d'Anican.* 454. The whole named the *Malouines* by the seamen of *Saint Mulo.* *ibid.* By Frezier, *Istes Nouvelles.* *ibid.* The Northern coast called *Terre de l'Assomption.* 455. Jacob Roggewein names them *Belgia Austral.* 559. Called by the Spaniards, *Malvinas.* V. 155.  
*John, S', Island,* on the East side of *Mindanao.* IV. 241. Doubtful if not *Cape San Augustin.* 243.  
*John, Saint, Strait of,* at the NW part of *New Guinea.* IV. 446.  
*Jorge, San,* the name given to one of the *Salomon Isles* by the discoverers. I. 281.  
*Josef, Peninsula de San;* a projection of land on the Eastern coast of *South America.* I. 24.  
*Journey,* by sea. I. ii.  
*Juan Fernandez, Island of,* its discovery. I. 274. The Discoverer obtains a grant of the Island, and resides on it some time. *ib.* Le Maire and Schouten miss the anchorage. II. 374. Extreme plenty of fish there. 375. The Nassau fleet anchors in the



- road. III. 18. Remark of Ringrose on the approach to *Juan Fernandez*. IV. 110. William, a Mosquito Indian, left on the Island, 112; found and taken off by the Buccaneers three years after. 142. Buccaneers who lived three years on the Island. IV. 296. Alexander Selkirk set on shore on *Juan Fernandez* by Captain Stradling. 448. Found there and taken off by Woodes Rogers. 462. Fishery established by the Spaniards. 490. Shelvocke anchors at *Juan Fernandez*. 532. His ship wrecked there. 535. An officer of one of Roggewein's ships killed by falling down a precipice. 560. Mr. Walters's description of the appearance of *Juan Fernandez*. V. 50.
- Juan, Don George*, goes passenger from *Chili* to *Europe*, in the same ship with Captain Cheap. V. 119. 129.
- Juan, San, Island*, in the *North Pacific*. V. 159.
- Juan, San, River*, in *Puerto de la Hambre*. II. 38.
- Juan, San*, a vessel of Villalobos's fleet, attempts to sail from the *Philippines* to *New Spain*. I. 238-9. Her second attempt. 241.
- Judicibus, Martin de*, one of Magallanes's people who lived to return. His account of the Massacre of the Spaniards at *Zebu*. I. 84.
- Jalian, Port, San*, discovered by Magallanes. I. 25. Juan de Cartagena set on shore there for mutiny. 30. Execution of Mr. Thomas Doughtie. 320. Outer Bay of. III. 339. Directions by Captain Narbrough for entering the port. 340. Large salt pond. 342. Fresh water. *ib.* & 345. Natives. 341. 343. 345. Guanacoes in large herds. 344. Swans. *ib.* Directions for entering the port, by Pascoe Thomas. V. 44. P. P. Cardiel and Quiroga there. 132.
- Jusepe, Mount San*, in the Southern part of the *Gulf de S<sup>ta</sup> Trinidad*. II. 25. 26.
- K.
- K A A N*. See *Anthony*.
- Kempfer*, his account of the first European vessel that was seen at *Japan*. I. 225.
- Kalendar*. The Chinese *Kalendar* sent to the tributary Princes. III. 329.
- Kangaroos*. IV. 396.
- Kastrikom*, Dutch ship, her voyage to the North of *Japan*. III. 150 *et seq.* Chart of the discoveries of the *Kastrikom* and Breckens fronting p. 155.
- Katalina, Santa*, a small Island in the *West Indies*, named also *Old Providence*. IV. 56. Mansvelt, a Buccaneer, proposes to form there a Buccaneer establishment. 57. Henry Morgan pursuing the same plan, takes the Island from the Spaniards. 65.
- Katalina, Santa, Island*, on the coast of *Brasil*, Frezier's description of, and of the inhabitants. IV. 492. Unhealthiness of *S<sup>ta</sup> Katalina* in the rainy seasons. V. 43.
- Kava*, a plant of which the natives of the South Sea Islands make a beverage. II. 401. Their method of brewage. 404. Similitude of the *Kava* in composition and name to the *Cawau* of the *Chilese*. III. 138-9.
- Keer Weer*, a Cape of the *Great Terra Australis*. II. 313. 314.
- Kelang, or Quelang, Port*, in the North of *Formosa*, fortified by the Spaniards. III. 49. Taken from them by the Dutch. 175. Is abandoned. 257.
- Keppel*, the Hon. Augustus, Midshipman with Commodore Anson, lands at *Payta*. V. 57.
- Keulen, Johannes Van*. His *Zee Fakkel*. III. 419. *Banks of Formosa* in his chart. 431.
- Kid, Dandy*, Captain in Commodore Anson's squadron. V. 41.
- King, John*, Boatswain of the *Wager* frigate. V. 98.
- King-kitao*, according to the Korean chart, the capital of the kingdom of *Korea*.
- Kino, Padre Eusebio Francisco*, missionary to *California*. His latitude of *Port de la Paz*. IV. 346. Verifies the junction of *California* to the Continent. 357.
- Kiu-sima* (the Gold Island) an Island known to the Japanese. II. 262.
- Knight, William*, a Buccaneer Commander. IV. 172. Joins Edward Davis. 183.
- Knyvet, Anthony*, sailed with Cavendish, and wrote a narrative, which is published in Purchas. Relates things not credible. II. 98. 106.
- Koenen, John Pieterseon*, Governor General at *Batavia*, seizes and confiscates the ship of Le Maire and Schouten. II. 436. Koenen (when a young man) sent Ambassador to *China*. III. 42. On becoming Governor General at *Batavia* sends a large Fleet against *Macao*. 43.
- Koras,*

*Koras*, a native tribe in *California*. IV. 347.  
*Korea*, captivity of shipwrecked Hollanders there. III. 201 & *seq.* Tributary to the Cham of *Tartary*. 211. 213. Different names for *Korea*. 210. Customs of the Koreans. 220 & *seq.* Remarks on Hamel's descriptions. 227. Missionaries refused admittance into *Korea*. 228. Of Korean writing. 230. Geography of. 426-7. *Korea* surveyed by Korean geographers. IV. 518.  
*Koster*, Job, Captain of Jacob Roggewein's ship. IV. 558.  
*Koxinga*, General of the Chinese who longest continued to resist the Tartars. III. 240. Negotiations between him and the Dutch in *Formosa*. 242. Story of treatment of 4,000 Tartars taken prisoners by him. 243. He makes war on the Dutch in *Formosa*. 249. His reply to the Dutch deputies. 252. The Dutch obliged to capitulate, and to relinquish their possessions in *Formosa* to him. 261. He establishes himself King of *Formosa*. 264.  
*Kubo Sama*. The title of the Emperor of *Japan*. III. 146.  
*Kwast*, Matthys. His voyage in search of the *Gold and Silver Islands*. III. 55.

## L.

*L'ABBE*, Père, a missionary, his opinion of the natives of the *Tierra del Fuego*. IV. 488.  
*Labrador*, *Strait of*, Description given of it in the account of L. F. Maldonado's voyage. V. 167.  
*Labyrinth*, Islands discovered by Roggewein, named *Irrigen*, which signifies *Labyrinth*. IV. 571.  
*Laddo*, *Island*. V. 23.  
*Ladrillero*, Juan Fernandez de, a Spanish pilot. His declaration of a *Strait*, or *NW passage*. II. 109.  
*Ladrillos*, Juan, his unfortunate voyage from *Valdivia* to the *Strait of Magalhães*. I. 248-9.  
*Ladrones*, Islands discovered by Magalhães. I. 51. Named by him *Ladrones*. 59. Note of Thomas Fuller concerning them. 94. Eleven natives trepanned and carried away by Torribio de Salazar. 140. Van Noort there. II. 225. A Spanish ship taken by the natives. 235. Spilbergen there. 350. The *Nassau fleet*. III. 33. Spanish ship wrecked on one of the Islands. 53. Arrival of the Spanish mission. 280. The name *Marianas* given to the Islands, in honour of the Queen Regent of *Spain*. 282. Emigration of the natives to other Islands. 296. 304. Two hundred natives of the *Philippines* are sent to strengthen the mission. 297. The Northern Islands wholly unpeopled. 308. Eaton and Cowley at the *Ladrones*. IV. 161. Dampier. 238. Flying proe or sailing canoe of the *Ladrones*. 239. Commodore Anson there. V. 68. 75.  
*Laguediche*, a tribe of natives, inhabiting the country near the Eastern part of the *Strait of Magalhães*. IV. 378.  
*Lagune*. Adventure of some Buccaneers in a lagune. IV. 217.  
*Laimone*. A language of the Californians. IV. 353.  
*Lajara*, *Island Donna Maria*, in the Northern part of the *Pacific*. Why so named. III. 413. Search made for it. Note to 414.  
*Lamero*, Hernando, Pilot with Sarmiento. II. 3.  
*Lammas*, *Mount*, at the *Salomon Isles*. I. 290.  
*Lamululutup*, one of the *Carolinas Islands*. V. 8.  
*Lamurrec*. One of the principal *Carolinas Isles*. V. 8. 22.  
*Lancaster*, Captain James, expression used by him in a letter, alluding to the discovery of a *NW passage*. II. 110.  
*Lancastrio*. Don John de. IV. 391.  
*Landfall Island*. I. 372.  
*Langdon*, William, Midshipman with Commodore Anson. Peruvian balsa taken by him. V. 58.  
*Languages* of the South Sea Islanders. Specimens of. II. 440 to 447.  
*Laso*, Pero, named by Alvaro de Saavedra, for his successor. I. 157.  
*Latou*, Chief of *Cocos and Ferraders Islands*. II. 392. His treachery. 393.  
*Laurent*, a native of *India*, who had lived many years at the *Ladrones*. III. 282. Becomes an assistant of the Spanish mission, and is killed by the Islanders. 286.  
*Lavelia*, *Town of*, on the West side of the *Bay of Panama*. The Lima fleet lands treasure there. IV. 176. The town surprised by the Buccaneers. 270. and burnt. 271. The Buccaneers lose their plunder. 272.  
*Lavelia*, *River of*. IV. 271.

Lazarus,

- Lazarus, Saint.* The Eastern *Philippine Islands*, named by Magalhães the *Archipelago of Saint Lazarus*. I. 60.
- Lazeano*, Don Francisco, names an Island *Carolina*. III. 307. 410. V. 4.
- Leburn, Pedro*, Agent for the Spanish claims against Drake. I. 365.
- Legaspie, Miguel Lopez de*, sails from *New Spain* for the *Philippine Islands*. I. 252. Islands seen in the route. 254. He anchors at the *Ladrones*. 255. Arrives at the *Philippines*. 258. His formal and formidable entry into the Port at *Zebu*. 266. Submission of the Islanders. 271.
- Legg*, Hon. Edward. Captain in Commodore Anson's squadron. V. 41.
- Legriell, M.* Commander of a French ship in the *South Sea*. IV. 488.
- Leguischel*, one of the *Carolinas Islands*. V. 22.
- Le Maire*, Isaac, and others, merchants of the *United Provinces*, associate and send out ships to seek a new passage to *India*. II. 354. They form themselves into a company. 355.
- Le Maire*, Jacob, son of Isaac. Voyage by him and Wilhelm Cornelitz Schouten to *India* by a new passage. II. 354-439. Publications of their voyage. 357-360. Their departure from *Holland*. 362. At *Port Desire*. 364. Discover a passage between the *Tierra del Fuego* and land to the Eastward. 370. The new passage is named *Strait le Maire*. 372. Unfortunate meeting with a large sailing canoe. 384. At *Cocos Island*. 389. At the *Hoorne Islands*; sociable intercourse with the natives. 401 to 412. Arrive at *Java*, where their ship is seized and confiscated by the Governor and Council of *Batavia*. 436. Jacob le Maire dies in the passage to *Europe*. *ibid.*
- Le Maire, Strait*, W. Schouten's account of its discovery, and of the passage through. II. 369. 370. Is named *Strait le Maire*. 372. Voyage of the *Nodales* to verify and examine the discovery. 457. Anchor in a port in the *Strait*. 460. The *Nassau* fleet in the *Strait*. III. 9. Rapidity of the tides there. II. 370. III. 9. V. 46. Jan Boon, a Hollander, sailed six times through *Strait le Maire*. III. 238. Commodore Anson. V. 46.
- Leon*, City of, on the border of the *Lake of Nicaragua*. Plundered and burnt by the *Buccaneers*. IV. 186.
- Leon, Hernan Ponce de*, one of the first discoverers of the coast Westward of *Panama*. I. 10.
- Leon*, a Spanish ship so named. Her voyage to *Chili* and *Peru*. V. 136 to 142.
- Lepe, de*, a seaman in Magalhães's voyage, who first discovered the *Strait* from the top-mast head. I. 245.
- Leguios*, or *Lieou Kieou Islands*. Francisco Gali's account of them. II. 59. See *Lieou-Kieou*.
- Leyte*, called also *Abuyo*. One of the Eastern of the *Philippine Islands*. I. 65. 235.
- Leion-Kieou Islands*. III. 431. Chart of them in the *Lettres Edifiantes* made to accord with the Chinese accounts. III. 432. Chart made of them by Captain Broughton. *ib.* Also by Captain Torry, of the English ship *Frederick*. *ib.*
- Lima*, City of, founded. I. 176. Population there in 1713. IV. 501. Part of the City destroyed by an earthquake. V. 134.
- Lima, Isle de*, properly the *Isle de San Lorenzo*. See *Lorenzo*.
- Lime* blown out of tubes, used by the natives of *New Guinea*, to blind their enemies. II. 315.
- Lindsay*, Mr. James, Master of the English snow *Swan*. V. 35. Makes *Cape de la Circumcision*. *ib.* And *Beauchesné's Island*. 37.
- Linschoten*, Huighen Van. Mistake in the French translation of his navigations of the Portuguese in the East. II. 58. V. 164.
- Lisle*, Guillaume de. *Strait Jelouchté* drawn by him in a chart of the Southern parts of *America*. IV. 431.
- Lisle*, Nicolas de, an advocate for the genuineness of Bart. de Fonte's Letter. III. 191.
- Lister*, Christopher. II. 62.
- Llama*, the Peruvian sheep, described. III. 122.
- Lobos*, Isla de. V. 160.
- Lobos de la Mar*, small Islands near the coast of *Peru*. IV. 144. 145. 160. 468.
- Lobos de la Tierra*, near the coast of *Peru*, two remarkable birds taken there by Admiral Spilbergen's people. II. 341. Seals at. IV. 160.
- Lok*, Michael, his narrative concerning the voyage of Juan de Fuca. II. 110.
- Long Island*, near *New Guinea*. IV. 422.



- Lopez*, P. Alonzo. Missionary at the *Ladrones*. III. 292. His chart of the Islands, fronting p. 293. Remark on his chart. 314.
- Lopez Gonsalvo, Cape*, on the coast of *Africa*. III. 5. Bad water, and sand banks. *ib.*
- Lopez*, Martin, pilot of a ship, set on shore on an Island for mutiny. V. 24. P. Colin's conjecture. *ib.*
- Lopez Vaz*. See *Vaz*.
- Lopez, Sebastian, Island of*. V. 160.
- Lorenzo, Isle de San*, near *Callao*. Good anti-scorbutic herbage found on the summit of a hill of the Island by the people of the *Nassau* fleet. III. 26.
- Loreto, Presidio de*, in *California*, founded by P. Salvatierra. IV. 352.
- Lorosa*. One of the Portuguese discoverers of the *Moluccas*. I. 102.
- Lot's Wife*, an Island in the Northern part of the *Pacific*. II. 267.
- Louis le Grand, Island*, in the *Strait of Magalhanes*, so named by D. Beauchesne. IV. 377. Two harbours in it. *ib.*
- Louisbourg, Harbour of*, in the Island of *Cape Breton*. A French ship decoyed into the harbour. V. 130.
- Loyasa, Garcia Jofre de*, sails from *Spain* for the *Moluccas*. I. 129. Passes the *Strait of Magalhanes*. 136. Dies. 137.
- Lucas, Cape San*, the South cape of *California*, first sailed round by Francisco de Ulloa. I. 208. Whales and sea weed near it. *ib.* Cavendish at *Cape San Lucas*. II. 87. Sebastian Vizcaino, 238. Woodes Rogers. 476. His description of the *Cape*, and the natives. 480. Shelvocke there. 549. Natives. 550.
- Lucayas Islands*, in the *West Indies*. The inhabitants of the *Lucayas* betrayed to the mines. IV. 27-28.
- Lucet Musqué*, or Tea of the *Malouines*. V. 146.
- Lucia, Santa*, a Cape near the *Gulf de la S<sup>ma</sup> Trinidad*. II. 14.
- Lucia, Mount Santa*, a high white mountain, and good land mark, on the Northern part of the outer coast of *California*. II. 251.
- Lugueiling*, a Spirit who has two wives, a celestial and a terrestrial. V. 24.
- Lussan, Raveneau de*, a Buccaneer, who wrote a history of his own adventures. Crosses the *Isthmus*. IV. 173. Character of his narrative. 174.
- Luz, Nuestra Senora de la*, Island discovered by Quiros. II. 294. 322. 327.
- Luzuf*, a Mahometan king of *Gilolo*, said to have six hundred children. I. 103.

## M.

- MABA*, or *Mabo*, Cape, in some charts is the NW Cape of *New Guinea*; in others, the Eastern Cape of *Gilolo*. II. 434. IV. 407. 423.
- Macao*, the Portuguese allowed to settle there on conditions. III. 39. Attacked by the Dutch, who are repulsed. 43.
- Macbride*, Captain John, his journal of the weather at *John Davis's*, or the *Falkland Islands*. V. 148. 175.
- Mac Cluer*, Lieutenant, his situation of the *Guedes Isles*. I. 186.
- Machado*, Francisco, a Spanish pilot, sent to examine the coast South of *Chiloe*. V. 53.
- Mackaws*, birds of the parrot kind; prodigious flights of, at *Quibo*. V. 60.
- Madalena, Bahia de la*, in the outer coast of *California*. I. 221.
- Madalena* Island, one of the *Marquesas*, discovered by Mendana. II. 135. Beauty of the natives extolled. 137.
- Madre de Dios, Port*, in the Island *S<sup>ta</sup> Christina*, one of the *Marquesas*. II. 143.
- Magalhanes*, Fernando de, Voyage of. I. 13 to 118. Different narratives written of it. 16-18. His departure from *Spain*. 19. Quells a mutiny in his fleet. 29. Discovers a *Strait* leading to the *South Sea*. 39. Enters the *South Sea*. 43. Observations on his track. 51. Discovers the *Ladrones*. 51. 57. Arrives at the *Philippines*. 59. At *Zebu*. 65. Death of *Magalhanes*. 78. Eight of *Magalhanes's* followers sold by the Philippine Islanders to the Chinese. 149.
- Magalhanes, Strait of*, discovered. I. 39. Passage of *Magalhanes* through it. 40-43. Named after him. 45. Description of the *Strait* in the Voyage of G. J. de Loyasa. 135-6. Ineffectual attempt of Genoese vessels to pass the *Strait*. 162. Violence of the wind in the entrance. 173. II. 53. Passage of *Drake* through the *Strait*. I. 323. The Western part described to be 'all Islands.' 325. Sarmiento in the *Strait*.



- Strait*. II. 33. 51. Spanish colony founded. 52. Cavendish passes through. 68-78. Merick obliged to turn back. 96. Captain John Davis in the *Strait*. 103. Good chart made by him of the *Strait* not preserved. 104. Remark of Sir Richard Hawkins on the practicability of 'going round about the *Straites* to the Southward.' 126. Simon de Cordes winters in the *Strait*. 189-191. Olivier Van Noort passes through. 212-219. Admiral Spilbergen. 334. Chart made of the *Strait* by Cornelitz May. 338. The Nodales enter at the Western entrance. 461. Captain Narbrough in the *Strait*. III. 349. Copy of his chart, facing p. 349. Narbrough's voyage a good directory for the navigation in the *Strait*. 373. Of the charts which have been published of the *Strait of Magathanes*. 376-382. Banks and shoals near the East entrance. *ib.* De Genes in the *Strait*. IV. 341. De Beauchesne. 376. Frezier's account of the passage of the Saint Barbe. 497. De Bougainville. V. 149. Duclos Guyot. 151.
- Rapidity of the tides in the Eastern entrance. II. 51. III. 349. 379. Tides not strong in the Western part of the *Strait*. III. 357. IV. 379.
- Natives. See *Patagonians*.
- Magdalena*, or *Madalena*, Bay in the outer coast of *California*. II. 239. 240. Believed the *Bay de San Abad* of Francisco de Ulloa. 240.
- Mahu*, Jacob, sails with five ships from *Holland* for the *South Sea*. II. 188. This voyage commonly called the *Voyage of the Five Ships of Rotterdam*. Mahu dies in the passage to the Equinoctial. *ibid.*
- Maguana*. One of the Five Provinces of *Hayti*. IV. 10.
- Maguille Valley*, in the Province of *Colima*. IV. 441.
- Maire*. See *Le Maire*.
- Mal-abrigo*. V. 160.
- Malaga*, *Bahia de*, in the East side of *Mindanao*. I. 230. 234.
- Malaita*. One of the *Salomon Islands*. I. 279.
- Maldonado*, Captain Lorenzo Ferrer. II. 109.
- Abstract of a narrative written under the above name and character. V. 166 & seq.
- Malya*, Town of the Island *Terrenate*. II. 435.
- Malmesey wine*, at *Teneriffe*. IV. 389.
- Malope*, the native Chief of the *Island Santa Cruz*. II. 153. Changes names with *Mendana*. *ib.* Is killed by the Spanish soldiers. 161.
- Malpelo Island*. I. 275.
- Malouines*, Name given by seamen of *Saint Malo* to *John Davis's Southern*, or the *Falkland*, Islands. IV. 354. History of M. de Bougainville's Settlement there. V. 143 to 156.
- Malvinas*, the Spanish manner of writing *Malouines*. V. 151.
- Mamnee tree*. IV. 148.
- Managey*, a large shell fish, in which large pearls are found. I. 94.
- Mangera Island*, in *Amapalla Bay*. IV. 152.
- Manicolo*, information received by Quiros of an Island of that name. II. 291.
- Manila*. Founded by Miguel Lopez de Legaspi in 1574. I. 292. Chart of the *Strait of Manila*, by J. C. May. II. opp. p. 350.
- Mann*, Robert, an officer in Commodore Anson's expedition. V. 83.
- Manna*, descends with the dew in *California*. IV. 356.
- Mannevillette*, M. D'Apres de, Journals of Lozicr Bouvet and Duclos Guyot communicated by him to Mr. Dalrymple. V. 30. 136.
- Mansany*, a district of the North-eastern part of *Japan*. III. 169.
- Mansvelt*, a Buccaneer, one of their most able Commanders. IV. 56. Endeavours to form an independent Buccaneer establishment. *ib.* Prevented by death. 57.
- Manta*, village on the coast of *Peru*. Sunken rocks and shoal near it. IV. 157.
- Manguiente*, a Chilese Cacique, friendly to the *Hollanders*. III. 141.
- Manuel Rodriguez*, *Baxo de*. V. 162.
- Maracaibo*, plundered by the Buccaneers. IV. 55. 59. 60. 67.
- Margarit*, Pedro, a Spanish officer, makes a progress through *Hayti*. IV. 9.
- Maria Anna of Austria*, Queen of *Spain*, Patroness of the mission to the *Ladrones*. III. 274. The Islands named after her. 282.
- Maria's Bay*, in *Amsterdam Island*. III. 85.
- Maria's Eylandt*. III. plate opposite to p. 70.
- Maria*, *Cape Santa*, the Easternmost part of *New Ireland*. III. 97. View of. *ib.*
- Maria*,

- Maria, Island Santa*, on the coast of *Chili*, the anchorage. II. 78. Incautiousness of two Spaniards there. 194. Van Noort at. 221. Spilbergen. 336.
- Maria, Santa, de l'Aguada*, one of the *Galapagos Islands*. IV. 203. 470. 473.
- Maria Santa, Island*, discovered by Quiros near his *Australia del Espiritu Santo*. II. 295. 322. 327. Adventure of two natives with the Spaniards. 296.
- Maria, Santa*, a Town or Fort of the Spaniards in *Darien*, taken by the Buccaneers. IV. 81. 95.
- Marianas*, a name given to the *Ladrones Islands* in honour of the Queen Regent of Spain. III. 282. Chart of, opp. p. 293.
- Marias*. See *Tres Marias*.
- Marikan, Island*, as laid down in the chart to de la Perouse's voyage, answers to the land farthest to the NE seen by the ship *Breskens*. III. 169.
- Marina, Bay de Santa*, in the outer coast of *California*. II. 240.
- Marine Bay*, at a desert part of the coast of *Chili*, where four marines belonging to the *Wager* were left. V. 143.
- Marine productions*, found on high Mountains in *Peru*. IV. 193.
- Marion's Bay*, in *Van Dieman's Land*. III. 71.
- Marion*, du Fresne, Commander of a ship of *St. Malo*, account given by him of a discovery made by a Spanish brigantine. IV. 597.
- Marquen*. A groupe of small Islands, discovered by Schouten and Le Maire. II. 417. Situation. 453. Seen by Tasman. III. 94.
- Marques, Port del*, near *Acapulco*, ships of the *Nassau* fleet take fresh water there. III. 31.
- Marquesas de Mendoza*, commonly called *las Marquesas*. Islands discovered by Alvaro de Mendana. II. 135-141. Beauty of the natives. 137. Sketch of the Islands seen by Mendana. 140. Bread fruit, 145. described by Figueroa, which is the earliest description met with of the bread-fruit. *ib.* § 146.
- Marta, Bay de S<sup>ta</sup>*, in the outer coast of *California*. II. 241.
- Martaba, Bay of*. IV. 441.
- Martin*, Andres de San, Pilot with Magalhães. His observation for the longitude I. 22. For the variation. 38. Is murdered at *Zebu*. 83.
- Martin*, Christian, his voyage on a catamaran. IV. 440.
- Martin*, Geronimo, cosmographer with Seb. Vizcaino. II. 237. Plans and a directory by him. *ib.*
- Martin, Cape*, on the coast Northward of *California*. I. 222.
- Martin, Isles de San*, or *los Coronados*, on the outer coast of *California*. II. 244. 247.
- Martinez, Juan*, reported to have discovered the *Strait of Anan*. V. 170.
- Martire, Pietro*. His history of the voyage of Magalhães lost. Vol. I. p. 16. His account of the massacre of the Spaniards at *Zebu*. 84. Differs from other accounts. *ibid.*
- Martires, Carolinas Islands*. V. 2.
- Mas-a-fuera Island*. I. 274. V. 52. Goats plentiful there. 54.
- Mascarin*, an Island of the *Galapagos*, mentioned under that name in *Beauchesne's Voyage*. IV. 381.
- Massacre River*, in the *Strait of Magalhães*. IV. 497.
- Matadores*, Spanish hunters of cattle in *Hispaniola*. IV. 34.
- Matalotes*, Islands seen in the voyage of R. L. de Villalobos between the *Ladrones* and the *Philippines*. I. 230-1-3.
- Matan*. A small Island of the *Philippines*, on which Magalhães was killed. I. 78.
- Matanza, Island*, the *Gente Hermosa* of Quiros. II. 287. 470.
- Matapang*, a native of *Guahan*, kills P. de Sanvitores. III. 295.
- Mateo, San, Island of*, in the *Atlantic*. *Loyasa* anchors there. I. 129. The Portuguese settlers killed by their slaves. *ib.*
- Matheo, San*. Island in the *North Pacific*. V. 160.
- Matias, Bay de Sant*. A Bay South of the *River de la Plata*; so named by Magalhães. I. 24.
- Matsumey*, a City of *Yesso*. III. 147. 160.
- Matthew, St. Island of*. See *Mateo*.
- Matthias Island*. IV. 410.
- Mauritius Bay*, in the *Strait of Magalhães*. II. 217.
- Mauritius, SE Port*. III. 64, and plate fronting the page.
- Maxentelbo Rock*, on the coast of *Neuva Gallicia*. IV. 230.
- May, Jan Cornelit*, Ship-master in Admiral Spilbergen's ship. His Journal of Spilbergen's expedition published. II. 330. A

- good chart made by him of the *Strait of Magalhanes*. 335. Other plans by him. 348. 350.
- Mayo*, one of the *Cape de Verde Islands*, the inhabitants unfriendly to Drake. I. 309. The Road described by Narbrough. III. 321. Salt pond. IV. 390. Fraye boat. *ib.* Bad water. 391.
- Mazagua*, or *Dimasaba*, one of the small Islands of the *Philippines*. I. 61. Gold offered by the natives in exchange for glass beads. 64. Town on the East side, and Port on the West side. 263.
- Mazatlan*, a Town of *Nueva Galicia*. II. 86. Plundered by the Buccaneers. IV. 229.
- Mazullan*, *Isles of*. II. 237.
- Mecayrayla*, an Island mentioned by Quiros on Indian information. II. 480.
- Medina*, Padre Luis de, missionary at the *Ladrões*, his extreme zeal occasions his death. III. 288.
- Medio*, *en*, an Island in the *Gulf de S<sup>ma</sup> Trinidad*. II. 13. 18.
- Melis*, an English pilot, embarks with Van Noort. II. 206. Is killed by the Portuguese. 207.
- Mendana*, Alvaro de, sent by the President of *Peru* to make search for lands in the *Pacific Ocean*. I. 277. Discovers Islands which were afterwards named the *Salomon Islands*. 278-286. Sails on his second voyage of discovery. II. 135. His erroneous reckoning. *ib.* Discovers Islands he names *las Marquesas de Mendoza*. *ib.* to 141. At *Santa Cruz Island*. 149. Lands a colony. 160. Unfortunate circumstances threaten the ruin of the colony. 161-2. Mendana dies, appointing his wife Governess of the Armada. 162. Remarks on the situations of the lands discovered by Mendana in his second voyage. 173.
- Mendoza*, or *Mendoçino*, Cape, of the coast Northward of *California*. Seen by Cabrillo. I. 224. By Vizcaino. II. 254.
- Mendoza*, Don Antonio de, appointed Viceroy of *Mexico*. I. 179. Removes Guzman from the government of *Nueva Galicia*. 188. The privilege of making discoveries and conquests disputed between Don Antonio, Cortes, and Pedro de Alvarado. 193. Don Antonio sends vessels and troops to discover the Seven Cities. 211. Is appointed Viceroy of *Peru*. 244. Dies the year following. 247.
- Mendoza*, Don Rodrigo de, Commander of the Spanish fleet against Spilbergen. II. 338. Ill seconded by his ships. 339.
- Mendoza*, *Diego Bezerra de*, sent by Cortez to make discoveries. I. 167. His crew mutiny and kill him. *ibid.*
- Mendoza*, *Diego Hurtado de*, sent by Cortes to make discoveries to the NW from *Acapulco*. I. 166. Killed by the natives. *ibid.*
- Mendoza*, *Luis de*, a Captain in the fleet of Magalhanes. I. 19. Mutinies. 28. Is assassinated. *ib.*
- Meneses*, *Don Jorge de*, Portuguese Commander at *Terrenate*. Discovers the North coast of *Papua*, and Islands near it. I. 145.
- Menuis Island*, discovered by D. Jorge de Meneses. I. 145.
- Merick*, Andrew, his voyage to the *Strait of Magalhanes*. II. 95. He takes on board the sole remaining man there alive of Sarmiento's Colony. 96.
- Mesa*, *la*, *Island*, believed to be *Owhyhee*. V. 161.
- Mestizes*, a mixed breed between European and Indian. V. 20.
- Mexican*. The Mexican language copious. IV. 229.
- Merieres*, *Island*. V. 13.
- Mezquita*, kinsman to Magalhanes, appointed Captain by him. I. 25. His crew mutiny. 43.
- Middle Temple*, *London*, Globe there, made in 1603, on which is marked the track of Cavendish. II. 89. See Sanderson.
- Middleburgh Island*, near *New Guinea*. IV. 445.
- Middleburgh Island*, one of the *Tonga Islands*. Discovered by Tasman. III. 81.
- Miguel*, *Gulf de San*. IV. 96.
- Miguel*, *San*, Island discovered by Quiros. II. 276. 320. 326.
- Miguel*, *Mount San*, on the North side of the *Bay of Amapalla*. IV. 152.
- Mindanao*, *Island*. I. 95. 140. The Cygnet on the Coast of *Mindanao*. IV. 241-248. Capacious Harbour or Sound on the South Coast. 243.
- Mindanao*, *City*. IV. 244. Buccaneers. 245-8.
- Mindanao*, *River*. IV. 244. A ship destroyed there by worms. 257.
- Minixy*, *Richard*, one of Drake's men, victim of his own rashness. I. 333.
- Mira la*, *Island*. V. 162.

*Misericordia*,



- Misericordia, Port de la*, the most Western port on the Southside of the *Strait of Magalhães*. Sarmiento anchors there. II. 33.
- Miscery, Mount*, a mountain near where the *Wager* was wrecked, so named by her people. V. 108.
- Missionaries*, sent to the country Northward of *Mexico*. I. 188. 192. Missionaries in *Japan* and *Yesso*. III. 147. In *China*. 228. 411. Not admitted in the *Korea*. 228. At the *Ladrones Islands*. 280. First introduction of the French missionaries into *China*. 411. Missionary transactions in *California*. IV. 345-358. Missionary survey of *China* and *Chinese Tartary*. 518. At the *Carolinas Islands*. V. 10-28. The *Abbé Sidote* to *Japan*. 11. Voyage of missionaries to *Patagonia*. 131-133.
- Mitchell*, Matthew. Captain in Commodore Anson's squadron. V. 41. Regulation made by him in a time of distress. 66.
- Mixquiqui*. A bread made by the North Americans. I. 213.
- Moa*, small Island near the North coast of *New Guinea*. II. 428. Natives. 429-430. Words of their language. 444. Tasman there. III. 103. Roggewein. IV. 578.
- Moac*, a Native of the *Carolinas Islands*. V. 14. 16.
- Mocha Island*, near the coast of *Chili*. I. 329. The natives attack Drake's people. 330. Cavendish there. II. 126. Van Noort. 220. Drink made by the natives called *Cici*. 221. Spilbergen. 335. Reef of Rocks at its SW end. IV. 333. Found by Roggewein without inhabitants. 559.
- Mogadore Island*, on the coast of *Barbary*, description of. I. 306.
- Moggon*, a town in the Island *Quelpaert*. III. 203.
- Mognog*, one of the *Carolinas Islands*, of the cluster named *Garbanzos*. V. 17. 22. P. Cantova killed by the natives. 26.
- Moloch, Muley*, King of *Morocco*, causes one of Drake's men to be seized. I. 306. Releases him. 307.
- Moluccas*. Islands comprehended under that name. I. 90. Different reckonings of their longitude by the Spaniards and the Portuguese. 100. Prices of cloves there in European commodities in 1521. 104. Disputes and contests for the right to the *Moluccas*, between the Portuguese and Spaniards. 122. 144. 150. The natives little favoured by either. 159. Charles the Vth sells his claims to the Portuguese. *ib.* The Hollanders go to the *Moluccas*. II. 329. Western navigation from *Europe* to the *Moluccas* frequent. III. 238.
- Momog*, or *Mognog*. See *Mognog*.
- Monges, los*. I. 382. V. 161.
- Monica, Santa*, a port in the *Strait of Magalhães*, named by Pedro de Sarmiento. II. 36.
- Monkeys*, at *Gorgona*. IV. 168. In *Daric*. 173.
- Monk's Rock*, in the entrance of the Bay of the *Island Saint Vincent*. IV. 458.
- Monmouth Island*. One of the *Bashee Islands*. IV. 252, note. 253. V. 83.
- Monoripa*. An Island near *Mindanao*, the inhabitants or people of which have no houses, but live in boats. I. 95.
- Monqui*, a language of the Californians. IV. 353.
- Monson*, Sir William. His tracts quoted. I. 343. 366.
- Montague, Port*, in *New Britain*. IV. 416. Inhabitants. 417.
- Montanus*, Arnoldus, his account of the examinations of Hollanders who had landed in *Japan*, from the ships *Breskens* and *Kastrikom*. III. 173-6.
- Montauban*, Jean, a French Sea Commander. Engagement between his ship and an English ship. IV. 302.
- Montbers*, a Buccaneer, surnamed the Extreminator. IV. 55.
- Monterey*, the Conde de, Viceroy of *Mexico*, sends Sebastian Vizcaino to examine the coast of *California*. II. 182. 237.
- Monterey*. A port in the exterior coast of *California*, discovered by Vizcaino. II. 252. Country in its vicinity. *ib.* & 253.
- Montero*, Don Jeronimo de, General of the Manila Galeons, and Pilot Mayor of *Manila*. Taken by Commodore Anson. V. 82.
- Monthly Miscellany*, or *Memoirs for the Curious*, a periodical publication, in which the narrative of De Fonte was first published. III. 184.
- Montrose, Duke of, Island*, near the *Peninsula de Tres Montes*. V. 109. 115.
- Moone*, Thomas, a Captain with Drake. I. 305.
- Moordenaar's Bay*. III. 73. View of, opp. p. 75.
- Morales*, P. de. Missionary at the *Ladrones*. III. 283.
- More*, Captain Jean de, Improbable narrative of a voyage made by him round the *Tierra del Fuego*. II. 462.



- Morga*, Dr. Antonio de, Lieutenant Governor at *Manila*, and author of a history of the *Philippine Islands*. II. 134. Quiros's account of Mendana's second voyage inserted in de Morga's history. *ib.* Takes the command of ships equipped to fight Van Noort. 229. De Morga's ship sunk, and the Dutch Vice Admiral taken. 232. De Morga's description of the navigation between *New Spain* and the *Philippines*. 260-1.
- Morgan*, Henry, a Buccaneer. Succeeds Mansvelt as Chief of the *Jamaica Buccaneers*. IV. 58. Takes *Portobello*. 59. His retreat from the *Gulf of Venezuela*. 61. Marches across the *Isthmus to Panama*. 66. His merciless and rapacious proceedings. 69. Defrauds his own men. 70. Knighted, and becomes deputy Governor of *Jamaica*. 126.
- Mori*, Juan de, an officer under Simon de Alcazova. An account of Alcazova's expedition, written by De Mori, is preserved in the Spanish archives of the *Indies*. I. 171.
- Mori*, the Captain of, a Spanish ship captured by Drake. I. 331.
- Morin*, P. Pierre. His account of the mines in *Yesso*, III. 147, caused the voyage of the *Kastrikom* and *Breskens*. 148.
- Moro*, *Island of*, meaning *Morotai*. I. 183.
- Morocco*, City of, great mortality there. II. 207.
- Morris*, Isaac, Midshipman of the *Wager*, left by Bulkeley on the coast of *Paraguay*. V. 126. Wrote a narrative of his adventures. 127.
- Morro Hermoso*, on the outer coast of *California*. II. 243.
- Morro*, *Moreno*, or the Brown Mountain, in *Chili*. II. 81.
- Morro*, *Puerto de la*, in the *Gulf de la Sma Trinidad*. II. 17.
- Mosquito* Indians, some join the English Buccaneers. IV. 82. Dampier's description of them. 83. Their attachment to the English. 84. Farther account of them. 86. Forsaken by *Great Britain*. 89.
- Mosquito* Country, commonly called the *Mosquito Shore*. IV. 82. Relinquished by *Great Britain* to the Spaniards. 89.
- Mosquito*, William, a *Mosquito* Indian, left on *Juan Fernandez*. IV. 112. Found there by the Buccaneers three years afterwards. 142.
- Motines*, Mountains in *New Spain*. IV. 441.
- Moyse*, a small Island near *New Ireland*. II. 444. Words of the language of the natives. *ib.*
- Murray*, Hon. John, Captain in Commodore Anson's squadron. V. 41.
- Mas Bursarius*. I. 353-4.
- Muscles*, large, in the *Strait of Magalhanes*. I. 334. IV. 378-9. Pearls in muscles at the *Malouines*. V. 147.

## N.

- NABO*, a Cape of the North Eastern part of *Japan*. III. 155.
- Nagarool*, one of the principal *Palaos Islands*. V. 23.
- Namboe*. A large haven and town in the NE part of *Japan*. Hollanders seized there by the Japanese. III. 170.
- Nangasaki*, situation of. I. 374. III. 428.
- Narbrough*, Captain John, Voyage of, to *Patagonia* and *Chili*. III. 316-373. Design of his voyage. 318. Departs from the *Downs*. 320. In *Port Desire*. 329-338. At *Port San Julian*. 340-346. A second time in *Port Desire*. 346. In the *Strait of Magalhanes*. 349-358. Arrives at the *River of Baldivia*. 361. His Lieutenant and some of his men seized by the Spaniards. 367. He sails homeward. 370. Remarks on his voyage. 372-5. Copy of his chart of the *Strait of Magalhanes*. facing p. 349.
- , bad chart of the coast of *Chili* published with the history of his voyage. V. 93.
- Narbrough Island*, on the coast of *Chili*. III. 360. IV. 529.
- Narrows*, in the *Strait of Magalhanes*; two, one at the East entrance, the other a few leagues within, where the channel of the *Strait* is most contracted; called *Angosturas* by the Spaniards, and by the English *Narrows*; a name given to them in Captain *Narbrough's* voyage. III. 349. Tide in the *First Narrows*. *ib.*
- Nassau Bay*, a large Sound in the South side of the *Tierra del Fuego*, and within *Cape Horne*, in which the *Nassau* fleet anchored: discovered by Jacob FHERemite. III. 12. Natives seen there as white as Europeans. III. 14.

Nassau

- Nassau Fleet*, by which title, and sometimes by that of the Orange Fleet, has been distinguished a Fleet sent under Admiral Jacob l'Heremite to the coast of *Peru*. Sails from *Holland*. III. 3. At the *Cape de Verde Islands* 3-4. *Island St Thomas*. 7. *Annobon*. *ib.* In *Nassau Bay* or *Sound*. 12-16. At *Juan Fernandez*. 18. On the coast of *Peru*. 19-30. On the coast of *New Spain*. 30-32. *Island San Bartolome*. 33. *Ladrones*. 34. Islands seen SW of the *Ladrones*. *ib.*
- Nata*, Town of, in the *Bay of Panama*, when founded. I. 12.
- Natividad, Island*, on the outer coast of *California*. II. 243.
- Naval Chronicle*, account inserted in it of the *Cumbrian's Reef*. V. 174.
- Navaretto*, Padre, his statement of the manner in which the Portuguese first settled at *Macao*. III. 39.
- Navarro*, D. Dom, in 1801 sailed over the spots on which in the charts are marked *Islas del año 1664*, & *del año 1716*, where he found no land. III. 268.
- Navidad, Puerto de*, in *New Spain*, in the province of *Colima*. I. 86. 219. Admiral *Spilbergen* waters there. II. 348. Plan of the Port by J. Corn. May. opposite p. 348.
- Negro*, shot by Van Noort. II. 228.
- Negroes*, African, when first carried as slaves to the *West Indies*. IV. 21. Are deserted by their allies the natives of *Hayti*. 47. A thousand negroes taken by the *Buccaneers*. 163. *Negroes* taken at *Goree* by M. de Gennes, smothered in a ship's hold. 340. *Asiento* contract given to the English South Sea Company. 514.
- Nepaan, Cape*, at the *Salomon Islands*. I. 291.
- Nerville*, M. de, French Commander at *Acaron Bay*. His account of the prosperity of the settlement. V. 149.
- New Albion*, on the West coast of *North America*, discovered by Drake. I. 342. His intercourse with the natives. 344-354. Their good dispositions. 353.
- New Britain*, formerly believed to be a part of *New Guinea*. Dampier on the South coast. IV. 415-20. Natives. 417. Strait discovered between it and *New Guinea*, 420, named *Dampier's Strait* or *Passage*; and the land on the East of it, *Nova Britannia*, or *New Britain*. *ib.*
- New Guinea*, a name given to the land of *Papua*. I. 145. 152. 241. The North coast discovered by Don Jorge de Meneses, 145, and by Alv. de Saavedra. 151. The South coast by de Torres. II. 312. Schouten's chart of the North coast. II. opp. p. 419. Natives. 426. Specimen of their language. 442-4. Tasman. III. 100-109. Dampier's voyage to *New Guinea*. IV. 406-424. His chart of *New Guinea*, opposite to p. 407. Natives. 411-419. Straits at the North west part of *New Guinea*. 446. Voyage of the *Geelvink*. 451. Drawings of the natives by *Cornille le Brun*. 452.
- New Hanover*, formerly thought part of *New Guinea*. Schouten and le Maire along the North coast. II. 424. Tasman. III. 90. A Cape of, named *Salomon Sweet's Hoek*. *ib.* Dampier. IV. 410.
- New Holland*, Name given to the *Terra Australis* or *Great South Land*. Enquiry concerning its first discovery. I. 377. Was the *Great Java* of the early geographers. 382. When first seen by Europeans. II. 313-4. The West coast discovered by *Hertoge*. 456. Circumnavigated for the first time, but without being seen, by *Abel Jansen Tasman*. III. chap. 4. *Tasman's* voyage of discovery to the *Great South Land*. 178. The name *New Holland* given to it. 181. The Amsterdam Stadthouse Map of *New Holland* (Copy of) preserved by *Melch. Thevenot*. 182. *Buccaneers* on the NW coast. IV. 258. Natives. 259. Dampier on the West coast. 394. 405. The Dutch Fly boat *Vossenbosch* on the NW coast. 450.
- New Ireland*, formerly thought the East part of *New Guinea*. Schouten and le Maire on the North coast. II. 410-23. Natives. *ib.* Situation. 453. *Tasman* on the North coast. III. 97-99. Dampier. IV. 410-415.
- New Philippines*, a name given by P. André Serrano to the *Carolinas Islands*. V. 10. Bad chart of them presented by him to *Pope Clement XIth*. *ib.*
- New Spain*. The navigation between *New Spain* and the *Philippines*, by *De Gualle*. II. 58. *Ante de Morga's* description of the track usually pursued in the navigation. 260-1. *Pascoe Thomas* on the proper time for the departure from *New Spain*. V. 69. Restricted commerce between *New Spain* and the *Philippine Islands*. V. 61. Coast of *New Spain*, discoveries and

- and navigations on it in the time of Her-  
nando Cortes. I. 119. 167-9. De Gualle,  
II. 60. V. 164. Cavendish. II. 85. Spil-  
bergen. 346. The Nassau Fleet. III. 30.  
Buccaneers. IV. 103. Dampier with the  
Buccaneers. 149-155. 184-8. 213-237.  
French Buccaneers. 263-270. 286-291.  
Dampier in the ship *St. George*. 439-443.  
Shelvocke. 547. Commodore Anson. V.  
60-65.
- Ngohi, Carolinas Island*. V. 23.
- Nicaragua, Province and Lake of*, named  
after one of the Caciques. I. 163. Des-  
pondence of the natives at the dominion  
of the Spaniards. *ib.*
- Nicholas St.* one of the *Cape de Verde Islands*.  
IV. 136.
- Nicoya, Town of*, and country circumjacent,  
named after the native Cacique or Prince.  
I. 10. The town plundered by the Bucca-  
neers. IV. 262; burnt. 279. *Gulf of*.  
439.
- Nierop, Dirk Rembrantz Van*, his account  
of the voyage of Matthys Kwast. III. 56.  
The Instructions given to Captain Vries  
published by him. 152.
- Niza, Marcos de*, a Franciscan, his journey  
in search of the *Seven Cities*. I. 189. *et*  
*seq.*
- Noble, Richard*, Quarter-master on board  
the *Wager* frigate. V. 104. His ad-  
herence to Captain Cheap. *ib.* 107.
- Nodal, Bartolomé Garcia de*, and Gonçalo  
de, Brothers, sent by the Spanish Govern-  
ment to ascertain the truth of the discovery  
of *Strait le Maire*. II. 457.
- Noir, Anthoine le*, properly Suarte Tennis,  
a Hollander, takes a Town in *Chiloe*.  
II. 345.
- Noir, Cape*, near *Cape Horn*. IV. 498.  
V. 47.
- No Man's Island*, near the South part of  
the *Island Chiloe*. III. 361.
- Nombre de Jesus, Town of*, built on the  
Northern shore of the *Strait of Magalhães*.  
II. 52. Abandoned. 71. Again occu-  
pied. *ib.* Great distress of the colonists.  
73.
- Noort*. See Van Noort.
- Norfolk, Duke of Norfolk's Island*, one of  
the *Galapagos*. IV. 145.
- Noronha, Fernando, Island*. V. 129.
- Norris, Richard*. Captain in Commodore  
Anson's squadron. V. 41. Resigns his  
command on account of ill health. 42.
- North West Passage*, Search for, by the  
Cabots, Father and Son. I. 4. By the  
Corte Reals, brothers. 4-6. The elder re-  
ported to have discovered a *Strait* and to  
have named it, of *Anian*. *ib.* Drake en-  
deavours to discover a Northern passage  
from the *South Sea*. 339-354. Report of  
the discovery of a passage by Andres de  
Urdañeta. II. 108. Similar reports of (or  
by) Juan Fernandez de Ladrillero, 109.—  
Thomas Cowles of *Bedmester*, *ib.*—Mar-  
tin Chack, a Portuguese, *ib.*—Lorenzo  
Ferrer Maldonado. *ib.* V. 165.—Postscript  
of a letter written by Captain James Lau-  
caster, Commander of an English ship to  
the *East Indies*. II. 110.—Relation by  
Michael Lok, of a voyage performed by  
Juan de Fuca. 110-115.—Remarks on Mi-  
chael Lok's relation. 115.—Intention of  
Admiral Spilbergen to seek a Northern  
passage from *India*. II. 353.—Letter of  
Bartholomew de Fonte. III. 185-190.—  
Letter of Grenville Collins, mentioning  
the design of Captain Narbrough to seek  
a passage home Northward of *California*.  
319.—Attempt of Thomas Peche to re-  
turn from the *Philippines to England* by  
the *Strait of Anian*. 392-4. IV. 75.—Ab-  
stract of the Maldonado manuscript. V.  
166.
- Nuestra Senora, River de*, on the coast North-  
ward of *California*. I. 222.
- Nupan*, an inhabited Island where are pearls;  
known only from Indian information. II.  
481.
- Nutmeg Island*. IV. 163. one of the *Bashees*.  
Strong current there. *ib.*
- Nutt, Justinian*, an Officer in Commodore  
Anson's expedition. V. 82.
- Nyel, Pere*, a French missionary, made a  
chart of the Southern extremity of *Ame-  
rica*. IV. 383. 453. *Beauchesic's Island*  
in his chart. 383.

O.

- OANNA*, the native name of the Island  
on which the African galley was wrecked.  
IV. 570, and note to p. 571.
- Oarrak*, report of a large City of *Mexico* of  
that name. IV. 222.
- Ochavario, Puerto del*, in the *Gulf de S<sup>na</sup>  
Trinidad*. II. 22.

Oery,



- Oery*, a native of *Japan*, his declaration. III. 159-165.
- Ogeron*, French Governor in the *West Indies*. IV. 57. His insincerity. 58.
- Olaus Magnus*, quotation from, concerning the law for punishment of mutiny. II. 210.
- Oliver*, Gunner with *Drake*, killed by the *Patagonians*. I. 317.
- Olivarez*, Don Joachim de, his voyage to *Patagonia*. V. 131.
- Olmedilla*, author of a chart of the *Strait of Magalhães*. I. 371. II. 34.
- Olonnois*, Francois l', French Buccancer, and one of the most ferocious. IV. 55. Takes *Maracaiibo* and *Gibraltar*. *ib.*
- Ongelukkig Island*. III. 154.
- Onthona Jacc*, a cluster of small Islands so named. III. 93.
- Oracion*, a mountain and a bay in the *Gulf de S<sup>ma</sup> Trinidad*. II. 24. 25.
- Oraietea*, so written by Dr. Forster, *Ulietea*, by Captain Cook. See *Ulietea*.
- Orange Island*, one of the *Bashees*. IV. 253.
- Orange*, Maurice Prince of, his license to Jacob le Maire and W. Corn. Schouten. II. 356.
- Orankey*, a title of the Chief at the *Horne Islands*. II. 410.
- Orford, Cape*, in *New Britain*. IV. 415.
- Orson*, a young *Patagonian*, so named by Bartholomew Sharp and other Buccancers who made him prisoner and carried him to the *West Indies*. IV. 121.
- Ortega, Juan de*, defeats *Oxnam* on the *Isthmus of Darien*. I. 297.
- Ortega, Pedro de*, Maestre de Campo to Alv. de Mendana, sent in a brigantine to make discoveries. I. 279.
- Ortelius*, Position given by him to the *Desventuradas* of *Magalhães*. I. 56. The *Galapagos Islands* in his *Theat. Orb. Terr.* edit. of 1570. 275.
- Osaca*, in *Japan*. II. 106.
- Osorno*, a City of *Chili*. III. 121.
- Osorno, Race of*, in the narrowest part of the *Strait* between *Chiloe* and the main land of *Chili*. III. 121.
- Oster Eilandt*. [Easter Island]. See *Paaschen*.
- Ostriches*. I. 312. How taken by the natives of *Patagonia*. *ib.* The nest of one. II. 212.
- Otaheite*, discovery of, by P. Fernandez de Quiros. II. 276. Named by him *la Sagittaria*. 281. Evidence of the identity. Note to p. 282. Spanish voyage there in 1772, from *Agueros*. IV. Note to p. 570.
- Otondo*, Don Isidro, Governor of the Province of *Cinaloa*, makes a settlement in *California*. IV. 346. His treachery to the natives. 348. Abandons his settlement. 349. His second expedition to *California*. *ib.* And failure. 350.
- Otoque Island*, in the *Bay of Panama*. IV. 102.
- Ovando*, Nicholas. Succeeds *Bovadilla* in *Hispaniola*. IV. 17. Forces the natives afresh to the mines. 10. Enrolls them, and makes grants of their labour, called *Encomiendas*. 20. His revenge against, and massacre of, the people of *Xaragua*. 22.
- Oxnam*, or *Oxenham*, John, accompanied *Drake* in his journey across the *Isthmus of Darien*. I. 293. Again crosses the *Isthmus*. 296. Is taken by the Spaniards. 298.
- Oysters*, Pearl. See *Pearl*.
- Owhyhee*, supposed to be the *la Mesa* of the Spanish charts. V. 161.

## P.

- PAASCHEN*, or *Oster* [Easter] *Island*, so named by Jacob Roggewein. IV. 560. The Island and natives described. 560 to 565. Question concerning the identity of *Paaschen* and Edward Davis's discovery. 208. 566.
- Pablo, San*. Island discovered by *Magalhães*. I. 48.
- Pacific Ocean*, Chart of, shewing the discoveries which had been made in 1579, and the opinions then entertained of a Southern Continent. Fronting the Title p. of Vol. I. Name *Pacific* given to the Sea West of of *America*. I. 51. Chart shewing the discoveries, to 1620, fronting the Title p. of Vol. II.
- Padilla, Francisco*, sails to the *Palaos Islands*. V. 12.
- Pais*, or *Paiz*, one of the *Carolinas Islands*. V. 6. 8.
- Palaos*, or *Pelew Islands*, discovered by *Drake*. I. 357. V. 1. 2. Voyage thither of *Francisco Padilla*. V. 12-14. The *Palaos Islands* reckoned the Fifth Province of the *Carolinas Islands*.
- Palisser's*



- Palisser's Isles*. Believed to be the *Schaandelyk Isles* of Roggewein. IV. 569.
- Panloq*, the principal of the *Palaos Islands*. V. 14.
- Papede*, found in the *East Indies*. II. 429.
- Panama*, the old City, built in 1518. I. 12. The Buccaneers march across the *Isthmus* against it. IV. 64. The City taken. 67. and burnt. 68. Remains of the old City. 99. The new City. 100.
- Panama Bay of*, Plan. IV. opposite p. 81. Buccaneers arrive there from the *West Indies*. 97. 169. Meeting between the Spanish fleet and the Buccaneer fleet. 177.
- Pau de Azucar*, a mountain in the *Gulf de S<sup>m</sup> Trinidad*. II. 18.
- Panlew*, or *Pelew*. V. 23.
- Papua*, discovered by Don Jorge de Meneses. I. 145. Different interpretations of the origin and meaning of the name. *ib.* From the resemblance of the natives to the natives of *Guinea*, the land of *Papua* came to be named *New Guinea*. 152. Discoveries on the North coast made by Saavedra. 153. See *New Guinea*.
- Paradise, Birds of*. I. 105.
- Pare, Noaille du*, Commander of a French ship in the *South Sea*. IV. 488.
- Parece Vela*, rock having the appearance of a vessel under sail. V. 159.
- Pargos*. A fish at *Australia del Esp. Santo*, supposed to have fed on poisonous plants. II. 303.
- Pascoc*. See *Thomas*.
- Passage Point*, in the *Strait of Magalhanes*. III. 355. Shoal near it. IV. 377.
- Passion Island*, or *Rock*. IV. 512.
- Patagonia*, the Southern part of *South America*; on what account so named. I. 34.
- Patagonians*, Natives of *Patagonia*. The first seen by Europeans. I. 33. The name *Patagones* given them by *Magalhanes*. 34. Treacherous act of *Magalhanes* towards them. 35. Invocation to their God *Setebos*. *ib.* Specimen of their language. 37. Met with in the voyage of *Loyasa*. 135. By *Drake*. 314. Quarrel with *Drake's* people. 317. *Sarmiento's* unprincipled dealings with them. II. 34. 40. Natives at *Port Desire*. 67. Nine of *Captain John Davis's* men cut off by them. 105. *Patagonian* woman made prisoner by *Sebald de Weert*. 200. A native tribe exterminated by *Van Noort's* men. 214. Specimens of the language of the *Patagonians*. 215. Their clear articulation. 461. Inhabitants of the South coast of the *Tierra del Fuego*. III. 13-15. In *Port San Julian*. 343. Model of *Narborough's* ship made by natives in *Port Desire*. 347. In the *Strait of Magalhanes*. 357. 372. *Patagonian* killed, and one carried to the *West Indies* by the *Buccaneers*. IV. 121. 123. In the voyage of *Strong*. 332. Of *de Gennes*. 342. Of *de Beuchesne*. 376. 378. Natives of the *Tierra del Fuego*. 489. 497. *Patagonians* seen mounted on horses, by *Bulkeley*. V. 123. And in the *Strait of Magalhanes* by *Ducloz Guyot*. V. 151-4.
- Patagonians*, had not horses in the time of the Spanish settlement in the *Strait*. II. 75. Some seen almost as white as Europeans. IV. 489-490. 497.
- Patalin, de Brito*, a Portuguese, deceives *Saavedra*. I. 152. Is taken, condemned and executed by the Spaniards. I. 153. Justice of the sentence questioned. *ib.*
- Paterson*, Mr. a native of Scotland, suggested the plan for making a settlement on the *Isthmus of Darien*. IV. 360. V. 174.
- Patiente, Cape Fan*. III. 158.
- Patos, Isla de*. V. 160.
- Paulmier, Jean, Abbé* and Canon of *Lisieux* in *France*, proposes a mission to be established in the *Terra Australis*. III. 278.
- Pauto*, *Thomas*, a native of *Otaheite*, carried to *Peru*. IV. 570.
- Pava*, a ship named *la Pava*, wrecked in the *Strait of Magalhanes*. IV. 294.
- Paxaros, Farellou de*. V. 160.
- Paxaros*, a small Island of the *Ladrones*. V. 68.
- Paxaros, Island* in the *North Pacific*. V. 161.
- Paxaros, Island*, seen by *Legaspie*. I. 253-4.
- Paxaros Ninos*, rocks or islets in *Coquimbo Bay*. IV. 500.
- Payta*, burnt by the *Buccaneers*. IV. 160. And frequently afterwards. Rainy weather there. 534. Burnt by *Shelvocke*. *ib.* By *Commodore Anson*. V. 57. Description of *Payta* by *Pascoc Thomas*. 58.
- Payta*, Balza of. II. 342.
- Paz, Bahia de la*, in *California*. II. 183. Settlement made there by *Vizcaino*. *ib.* Is withdrawn. 184. Settlement by *Otondo*. 346-7. Is abandoned. 349.
- Pe*, the *Gulf of Tartary*, formerly supposed by the Chinese to be a great Lake in *Yesso*, *Yesso*,

- Yesso being then believed to be continental land, and an extension of *Tartary*. III. 146.
- Pearl Islands*, in the *Bay of Panama*. Good Provisions found on them. IV. 98. Tides. 168. Their pleasant appearance. 169.
- Pearls*, in the *Manangey*. I. 94. In muscles. V. 147.
- Pearl oysters*. IV. 168. On the banks of *California*. 345. On Islands in the *Pacific*. See *Quiros's Memorial*. II. 480-1.
- Pecaque, Santa*, Town of, in *Nueva Galicia*. IV. 231. The *Buccaneers* defeated and many slain there. 233.
- Pecary*, the Mexican wild hog. Also called *Warre*. IV. 94.
- Peche*, Thomas, his voyage, and search for the *Strait of Anian*. III. 392-4. IV. 75.
- Peckel*, Nathaniel, Lieutenant with Captain *Narborough* to the *South Sea*. III. 316. His Journal preserved in the *British Museum*. *ib.* Many extracts from it in *Chap. 13*.
- Peckel's Well*, at *Port Desire*. III. 331. V. 123.
- Pedra branca*, a small Island near the coast of *China*. Disagreement in the charts respecting its situation. III. 423.
- Pedro, Don*, son of *John I. King of Portugal*, reported to have had, in 1429, a map of the navigation to *India*. 1. 47.
- Pedro, San*, one of the *Marquesas Islands*. II. 141.
- Pedro, San, Island*, discovered by the Spanish ship *Leon*. V. 138. 140.
- Pedro, San*, one of the *Desventuradas Isles*. I. 48. 55.
- Pedro y Pablo, River de San*, in the *Province of Culiacan*. I. 195.
- Peguero, Estevan*, Captain with *Vizcaino*, attacked by natives of *California*. II. 246.
- Pehou*, the principal of the *Ponghou Islands*. III. 44.
- Pekan*, the native name of *Formosa*. See *Formosa*.
- Pelew*, or *Palaos*. See *Palaos*.
- Pelilieu*, one of the principal of the *Palaos Islands*. V. 23.
- Peña de dos Picos*. V. 160.
- Penas, Gulf de*, South of the *Peninsula de Tres Montes*. V. 93.
- Penas, Cape de*, on the *Tierra del Fuego*. III. 9. 384.
- Penco*, the name by which the *Indians* call the Town of *la Concepcion* in *Chili*. IV. 495.
- Penible Voyage*, the title of a history of *Olivier Van Noort's* voyage round the *World*. II. 205.
- Penguin*, a fruit. IV. 228.
- Penguin Island*, near the entrance of *Port Desire*. II. 67. III. 329. 339.
- Penguin Islands*, in the *Strait of Magalhanes*. II. 189.
- Penguins*, a description of. I. 323. Method of curing them. II. 125.
- Penrose*, Bernard, his account of the Settlement at *Falkland Islands*. V. 156.
- Pepys Island*. History of the report of such an Island having been discovered. IV. 137-9.
- Perée*, Coudrai, Commander of a French ship. IV. 453.
- Peregrino, La del, Island*, discovered by *Quiros*. II. 283. 321. 326.
- Perlas, Islas de las*, in the *Bay of Panama*. I. 10.
- Perlus, de las, Islands* near *California*. I. 178.
- Pernety, Dom*. Naturalist in *M. de Bougainville's* voyage to the *Malouines*, and author of a narrative of the expedition. V. 143. Accused by *Falkner* of designedly giving too favourable a description of the *Malouines*. 151.
- Pernicious Islands*. See *Schaadelyk*.
- Perouse, de la*, came on the *Banks of Formosa*, without previous knowledge of their existence. III. 431.
- Peru*. Whence the name derived. I. 120.
- Peruvian Sheep*. I. 333-4. III. 122.
- Peruvian Wine*, compared to *Madeira*. IV. 191.
- Pescadores*, small Islands about five leagues North of *Callao*. III. 28. Bay within the Islands where the *Nassau* fleet watered. *ib.* Plan of, opposite the same page.
- Pentangaras, Carolinas Island*. V. 23.
- Petaplan Hill*, on the coast of *New Spain*, Westward of *Acapulco*. IV. 220. V. 62.
- Petailan*, a River of *Nueva Galicia*. I. 166. Why so named. *ib.*
- Petrel*, a sea fowl, described. IV. 392.
- Phelippeau*, Port, in the *Strait of Magalhanes*. IV. 377.
- Philip, Cape*, a Cape of the *Salomon Isles*. I. 290.
- Philippinas*, or *Philippine Islands*. Discovery of the Eastern Islands by *Fern. de Magalhanes*. I. 60. Named by him the *Archipelago de San Lazarus*. *ibid.* Customs of the Natives. 66-86. The name *Philippinas* given generally to the Islands, by *R. Lopez*

- de Villalobos. 236. Conquest of the *Philippines*, by Mig. Lopez de Legaspie. 260 & seq. Chart of, at the end of Vol. I. Three modes of communicating with them from *Spain*. II. 464. Of the commerce between the *Philippines* and *New Spain*. IV. 373. V. 61.
- Phillips*, Lieutenant Molesworth, of the British Marines. III. 32-3.
- Pic*, *Carolinas Island*. V. 8.
- Pic Antonij*, a high mountain in *Yesso*. III. 156.
- Picard*, le, an old French Buccaneer, crosses the *Isthmus*. IV. 173. Succeeds Grognet in the command. 195.
- Piccolo*, P. Francisco Maria, missionary in *California*. IV. 348.
- Piculat*, an Island inhabited only by birds. V. 8.
- Pigafetta*, Antonio, sailed with Magalhães, and wrote a history of the voyage. I. 17. Copy of it found in the Ambrosian library. *ib.* Was a native of *Lombardy*, and in the list of the returned, is named Antonio Lombardo. 114. Character of his narrative. 17. 115.
- Pigeon Island*, near *New Guinea*. IV. 408.
- Pilen*, an inhabited Island, where are pearls. Mentioned by Quiros on Indian information. II. 481.
- Pilgar*, Pedro Alvares de, Almirante of the Spanish fleet sent against *Spilbergen*. II. 338. Refuses to quit his ship, and sinks with her. 340.
- Pinas*, *Port de*, near the *Bay of Panama*. Fresh water there; but difficult to obtain. IV. 173.
- Pinçon*, *Jaune*. See *Geelink*.
- Pincqua*, an intriguing Chinese, employed as an envoy by the Dutch Governor of *Tayowan*; III. 342, but serves *Koxinga*. 344.
- Pingré*, M. Extract from a memoir given by him. IV. 507.
- Pinos*, *Cape* and *Bay de*, on the coast to the NW of *California*. I. 223.
- Pinos*, *Point de*. The South point of the entrance of the *Bay of Monterey*. II. 251-2.
- Pintados*, Natives of some of the *Philippine Islands*. V. 6.
- Pintados*. Islands discovered by Saavedra. I. 154. 157.
- Piraulop*, *Carolinas Island*. V. 8.
- Pisco*, town of *Peru*, attacked by the Hollanders, who are repulsed. III. 25. Much famed for wine. IV. 172. Watering place. 501.
- Pitchberly*, Don John, Commander of a Spanish galeon, taken prisoner by Woodes Rogers. IV. 477.
- Pitcher*, *William*, one of Drake's men; dies in consequence of drinking too much on being relieved from distress by thirst. I. 368.
- Pizara*, *Louisa*, a Spanish woman taken prisoner by Hendrick Brouwer. III. 125.
- Pizarro*, Don Josef, Admiral of a squadron of Spanish ships sent to oppose Commodore Anson's squadron. V. 44. 56. 119.
- Pizarro*, *Francisco*, in his first expedition Southward from *Panama*, finds a river named *Biru*. I. 120.
- Placencia*, a small settlement of the Portuguese in *Brasil*; plundered by Cavendish. I. 99.
- Placencia*, *Bishop of*. Three vessels of four fitted out by him, wrecked in the *Strait of Magalhães*. I. 125. 186.
- Placeres*. Pearl oyster beds. IV. 349.
- Plaisance*, or *Placencia*. See *Placencia*.
- Plantains*, dried for keeping, to serve as bread. IV. 540.
- Plastow*, John, one of the crew of the *Wager* who remained with Captain Cheap. V. 107.
- Plata*, *River de la*, discovered by Juan de Solis. I. 7.
- Plata*, *Island*, near the coast of *Peru*. IV. 107. Goats there destroyed by the Spaniards. 155.
- Plazeres*, Islands seen by Legaspie. I. 253-4.
- Plunder*, distribution of, mode practised by the Buccaneers. IV. 199.
- Poincy*, de. Governor for the French in the *West Indies*. Seizes *Tortuga*. IV. 51. Introduces French garrisons into the Buccaneer settlements in *Hispaniola*. *ib.* Refuses the order of the French Regency to resign his government. 53.
- Pointis*, Le Baron de, Commander of an expedition against the Spaniards in the *West Indies*. IV. 303. Character given by him of the Buccaneers. 304. Lays siege to *Carthagen*. 307. His distribution of the plunder. 314. Leaves *Carthagen* to be a second time plundered. IV. 317.
- Poloto*, an Island of the *Philippines*, supposed to be the *Sau Juan* on the East side of *Mindanao*. I. 140.
- Potynesia*. A name applied by M. de Brosse to the *South Sea*, on account of its many Islands. I. x. III. 37.



- Ponghou Islands*, taken possession of by the Hollanders. III. 44. Relinquished. 48. On what authority laid down in the charts. 430. Buccaneers anchor at the principal Island. IV. 250.
- Ponteque, Point*, on the coast of *Nueva Galicia*. IV. 227.
- Pope, Alexander VI.* quotation from his Bull of Partition. III. 271.
- Porcelain*, process of making at *Borneo*. I. 90.
- Porée, M.* Commander of a French ship. IV. 455.
- Port Desire*. Watering place of Schouten and le Maire. II. 366. Plan of, facing 367. Narbrough there. III. 329-338. Tides. 337, and note at bottom of the page. Bulkeley at *Port Desire*. V. 123. See *Desire, Port*.
- Port Famine*. See *Famine*.
- Port Gallant*, in the *Strait of Magalhanes*, named after one of Cavendish's ships. II. 77. III. 355.
- Port St Louis*, on the Eastern side of *John Davis's Islands*. IV. 454.
- Port San Francisco*. See *Francisco*.
- Port San Julian*. See *Julian*.
- Porter*, Captain David, of the American frigate *Essex*. Circumstance related by him concerning fresh water at the *Galapagos Islands*. IV. 203.
- Porto del Ancon*, a Bay a small distance North of *Callao*, in which the *Nassau* fleet watered. III. 28.
- Porto Bello*, surprised by the *Buccaneers*. IV. 79.
- Porto Rico*, the native inhabitants of, sent to the mines. IV. 28. French *Buccaneers* wrecked on *Porto Rico*, put to death by the Spaniards. 73.
- Portuguese*. Their early intercourse with the Chinese. III. 39.
- Portuguese*, of *Macao*, endeavour to renew their trade with *Japan*. III. 407.
- Portuguese ships* endeavour to pass through the *Strait of Magalhanes*, and fail. I. 163.
- Portuguese* large ship, extraordinary name of. III. 322.
- Portuguez, Bartolomeo*, a *Buccaneer*. IV. 55.
- Possession, Point*, at the entrance of the *Strait of Magalhanes*. III. 349.
- Poulo, Island*, V. 13.
- Pouro*, the name of a large country, of which Quiros received information from a South Sea Islander. II. 481.
- Pozoli*, boiled maize. IV. 353. Occasion of a quarrel with the Californians. *ib.*
- Prasin, Port*, a harbour of the *Salomon Islands*. I. 291.
- Prata*, low sand bank in the *China Seas*. III. 436. Design of the *Buccaneers* to seek there for wrecked treasure. IV. 250.
- Praws*, or proes, Indian boats or canoes. II. 420.
- Preciado, Francisco*, sailed with *Francisco de Ulloa* to the head of the *Gulf of California*, and kept a Journal of the navigation. I. 193. Saying of his. 200.
- Presidio*, name or title given to the missionary establishments in *California*. The *Presidio de San Loreto* founded. IV. 353.
- Pretty, Francis*, author of a Narrative of *Cavendish's Voyage round the World*. II. 64.
- Prevot, M.* Copious and good Index to his *Histoire General des Voyages*. I. iv.
- Prieto (dark) Cape*, of the *Salomon Islands*. I. 279.
- Primero, Cape*, on the North side of the entrance to the *Gulf de S<sup>ra</sup> Trinidad*. II. 17. In some charts named *Cape Corso*. *ib.*
- Prince's Island*, near the coast of *Guinea*, *Van Noort* anchors there. II. 207. The Portuguese kill seven of his men. 208.
- Principe, Puerto del*, in *Cuba*. Plundered by the *Buccaneers*. IV. 58.
- Pring, Captain*, his journal quoted, concerning the early knowledge of *Formosa*. I. 375.
- Prins Willem's Islands*. III. 89.
- Proe*, Flying, or sailing canoe, of the *Ladrone Islands*, described by *Dampier*. IV. 239. And in *Commodore Anson's* voyage. V. 73. *Proe* built at *Portsmouth* in imitation. 74.
- Proes of the Ladrone Islands*. Their speed. IV. 483.
- Projection of charts*, memoir concerning. I. 485.
- Providence*, a small Island in the *Caribbean Sea*, the first so named in the *West Indies*, and afterwards called *Old Providence*. IV. 56. Designed by the *Buccaneers* for their settlement and place of refuge. *ib.* 65.
- Providence Island*, one of the *Lucayas* or *Bahama Islands*, settled by the English. IV. 322. Was a long time a harbour for pirates. *ib.*



- Providence Island*, near *W. Schouten's Island*. Two Providence Islands in Dampier's chart of *New Guinea*. IV. 409.
- Palmanazaar*, author of a fictitious history of *Formosa*. III. 265.
- Pueblo Nuevo*, River of. IV. 103. Richard Sawkins killed there. *ib.* Town of *Pueblo Nuevo* plundered. 262.
- Puente, Francisco de la*. His report to P. Martire concerning Islands to the West of *America*. I. 11.
- Puerto Ingles*. A name by which *Brouwer's Haven* in *Chiloe* has been called. III. 130.
- Puerto Segura*. See *Segura*.
- Puluan*. One of the *Philippine Islands*. I. 86. Subject to the king of *Borneo*. *ib.* Natives fond of cock-fighting. *ib.* The Viceroy of *Puluan* made prisoner and ransomed. 93.
- Puna Island*, on the coast of *Peru*. Town of *Puna* burnt by Cavendish. I. 85. Burnt by Schapenham. III. 30. Buccaneers there. IV. 195. 282. Surprised by Woodes Rogers. 469.
- Punishments*, inflicted in Van Noort's ships. II. 209. 210.
- Punta de la Gente*. In the *Gulf de la S<sup>ma</sup> Trinidad*. II. 21.
- Pylstaart Island*. III. 80.

## Q.

- QUAD, Cape*. III. 357.
- Quelang*, or *Kelang*, in *Formosa*. III. 49. 175. 257.
- Quelpaert, Island*, near *Korea*, Dutch ship wrecked there. III. 197. called *Sehesare* by the natives. 208. Other names given it. *ib.* Situation. III. 427.
- Quemoey, Island*, near the coast of *China*. Koxinga receives the Dutch deputies there. III. 247.
- Quesada, Gaspar de*, a Captain in Magalhães's fleet. Mutinies. I. 27. Is condemned and executed. 29.
- Quintero, Bay and River*, Candish anchors in the Bay. II. 79. Twelve of his men cut off by the Spaniards. 81. Spilbergen takes fresh water at the river. 337. Wild horses then seen. *ib.*
- Quiputa*, a Chamarrit at *Guahun*, his death foretold by the superior of the mission. 296. Which happens accordingly. *ib.*

- Quiroga, Josef de*, Governor at the *Ladrones*, by his restless tyranny unpeoples all the Northern Isles. III. 298. 302 & *seq.* IV. 162.
- Quiroga, Josef de*, a Jesuit, believed different from the former. V. 131. His voyage to *Patagonia*. 131-3.
- Quiros, Pedro, Fernandez de*, pilot in the second voyage of Mendana. II. 134. Narrative of that voyage written by him. *ibid.* His description of the *Marquesas Islands*, and of the Islanders. 136. 140. Memorials presented by him to the Viceroy of *Peru*. 180. His voyage in search of the *Tierra Austral*. 273 to 317. *Islands* discovered. 274-5-6. *Otaheite* discovered. 276. Named by him *la Sagittaria*. 281. Other *Islands*. 282 & *seq.* Carries off natives of *Taumaco*. 293. Discovers land which he believed to be the Southern Continent. 289. (See *Australia*). Returns to *New Spain*. 311. Memorials written by him. 271. 316. 479. Examination of his track. 320-327. His description of one of the *Carolinas Islands*. V. 2. Track sailed by him, described in chart fronting the title page of Vol. II.
- Quirosa, la*. Island discovered in Mendana's second voyage. V. 2.
- Quivira*, one of the *Seven Cities*. II. 256.

## R.

- RABBIT*, a species of the opossum kind, in *New Albion*. I. 353.
- Rabelo, Christoval*, Captain of the *Vitoria*. I. 32. Killed at *Zebu* with Magalhães. 79.
- Radahoa*, or the Great Father, at the *Ladrones*; seems synonymous with the *Earee Rahie* at *Otaheite*. III. 302.
- Radcliff, Dr.* in partnership in a commercial undertaking to the *South Sea*. IV. 330.
- Ragueine, M.* Commander of a French ship in the *South Sea*. IV. 489.
- Rain*, total absence of, on a large extent of the *Peruvian* coast. IV. 160. *Rain* at *Payta*. 534.
- Ramos, Isle de*, one of the *Salomon Isles*. I. 279.
- Ramos, Pedro de*, a Spaniard of *Loyasa's* fleet, who lived many years in *Giolo*. I. 437.

Recargo.

- Recargo*. Occasionally, a supplementary ship is freighted with treasure from *Peru* after the regular annual ship has sailed, and is called the *Recargo*. III. 22.
- Recreation Island*. See *Verquikking*.
- Redonda Island*, on the outer coast of *California*. II. 244.
- Redwood Cove*, named from a red wood like iron wood growing there. V. 109.
- Rendezvous Rock*, at the *Galapagos Islands*. IV. 470.
- Rennel*, Major, his remark on the erroneous opinion of the early geographers respecting the extent and situation of *China*. I. 3.
- Resendi, Duarte de*. Manuscript account by him of the navigation of *Magalhães*, mentioned in the *Bibl. Pinelo de Leon*. I. 56.
- Retez, Ynigo Ortiz de*, attempts to make the passage from the *Moluccas* to *New Spain*, by going to the South of the equinoctial line. I. 241. Gives the name of *New Guinea* to the land of *Papua*. *ib*.
- Retreat*, of the French Buccaneers, across *New Spain*. IV. 285-293.
- Reveiller, or à travailler*. The morning drum. IV. 95.
- Reyes, de los, Islands*. I. 148. 228-9. 232. V. 2.
- Reyes, los*, the *Penguin Island* near the entrance of *Port Desire*, named *los Reyes* by the *Nodales*. II. 458.
- Reyes, Point de los*, near the entrance of *Port San Francisco*, in *New Albion*. II. 253.
- Ria lexa Harbour*, on the coast of *New Spain*, description of, and directions for sailing into. IV. 151-2.
- Ria lexa*, Town of, burnt. IV. 187. Bad water and unhealthy situation of *Ria lexa*, 186. 213. Produce a fever. *ib*. The town plundered. 262.
- Ribas*, *Gonzalvo de*, a Spanish pilot taken prisoner by *Cavendish*. I. 83.
- Rica de Oro*, and *Rica de Plata*. Informations and reports concerning them. II. 261 to 267.
- Rich, Sir Robert, Island of*. IV. 422.
- Ridley*, *William*, author of a poetical relation of the voyage of *Sir Richard Hawkins*, II. 133.
- Rima*. The *Ladrone Islanders* name for the bread-fruit. V. 70.
- Ringrose, Basil*, a Buccaneer, and author of a narrative of one of their expeditions to the *South Sea*. IV. 93. Imposition practised by *Bartholomew Sharp* in the publication of *Ringrose's* narrative. 104. Character given by him of *Richard Sawkins*, the Buccaneer commander. 105. Killed by the Spaniards at *Santa Pecaque*. 234.
- Rio Janeiro*, called also *Bahia de Genero*. I. 21.
- Rio de Sal*, in *Nueva Galicia*. IV. 228. 229.
- Rivera*, *Diego de*, accuses *Sarmiento* of having misrepresented the breadth of the *Angosturas*. II. 55.
- Robertson, Captain*, his chart of the *Eastern Islands* reckoned good authority for the parts near the tracks described in it. I. 376.
- Robinson, Nathaniel*, an invalid sent with *Commodore Anson*. V. 102.
- Roca Partida Island*. I. 228-9. 232. Seen by *Spilbergen*. II. 349.
- Roca Partida*. Near the *Gulf de la S<sup>ma</sup> Trinidad*. II. 15. 21. 22. 27. Rocks extend far out from it. 32.
- Rocha, Diogo da*, a Portuguese Captain, *Islands* discovered by him. I. 146. V. 1. 2.
- Rochè*, *Antonio de la*, the account given of his navigation examined. III. 395-402. His *Passage*, 397, and *Isla Grande*. 402.
- Rochfort de*, his history of the *Isles Antilles* quoted. IV. 39. 42.
- Rodriguez, Juan*, Spanish pilot; was wrecked on the *Banc de Santa Rosa*. V. 5. Discovers the *Island Faroilep*. *ib*.
- Rodriguez Island*, in the *Indian Ocean*. Passage thither of the French frigate *l'Aigle*. V. 34.
- Rogers, Captain Woodes*, his *Voyage round the World*. IV. 457-485. Makes *Beauchesne's Island*. 460. His account of *Alexander Selkirk*. 461-4. At the *Galapagos Islands*. 469. A second time at the *Galapagos*. 473. Anchors at the Middle Island of the *Tres Marias*. 474. Near *Cape San Lucas*. 476. Takes a *Manila ship*. 477. Attacks another, and is repulsed. 479. In *Puerto Segura*. *ib*. 480. At *Guahan*. 482. Makes one of the *Carolinas Islands*. 483. Returns to *England*. 484.
- Rogers, John*, brother to *Captain Woodes Rogers*, killed in boarding a Spanish vessel. IV. 468.
- Roggewein*, a merchant of *Holland*, offers a project for an expedition in search of Southern

- Southern Lands, to the Dutch West India Company. IV. 556.
- Roggewein*, Jacob, son of the preceding. His Voyage round the World. IV. 556 to 580. Narratives published of it. 557-8. Departs from the *Texel*. 558. His *Belgia Austral.* 559. At *Paaschen*, or *Oster Island*. 560. His barbarity to the natives. 562. Discovers many Islands. 566 & seq. One of his ships, the African galley, wrecked. 567. At *Verquikking*, loses twenty men. 573. Islands named *Bauman Islands*. 575. His weak proceedings. 576-8. At *Moa* and *Arimoa*. 578. Anchors at *Batavia*, where his ships are seized and condemned by the Governor and Council. 579. Decree of the States General in that case. 580.
- Roldan*, one of Magalhães's followers. Mountain in the *Strait of Magalhães* named after him. I. 114. Sails afterwards with *Loyasa*. 131. Mistakes a river for the *Strait of Magalhães*. *ibid.* & 133.
- Rolles Island*, near the Island *Saint Thomas*. III. 7.
- Romantic Story*, related in Drake's voyage. I. 359.
- Rook's, Sir George, Island*. IV. 421.
- Roque, Isles de San*, near the outer coast of *California*. II. 241. Salt lake in the main land opposite. 242.
- Rosa, Bank de Santa*, near the South end of *Guahan*. IV. 238. V. 5. 22.
- Rosario, Island*, in the *Northern Pacific*. V. 159.
- Rosario*, Town and River of, in *Nueva Galicia*. IV. 230.
- Rosario, Puerto del*, in the *Gulf de S<sup>ma</sup> Trinidad*. II. 10. 17. 19. 27.
- Rose, Jean*, a French Buccaneer, joins Edward Davis. IV. 184.
- Rosemary Island*, on the coast of *New Holland*. IV. 400.
- Rosenthal*, Hendrik, Captain of the African galley in Jacob Roggewein's expedition. IV. 558.
- Ross, William*, Quarter-master in the *Wager*. V. 107. Drowned. 111.
- Rota*, one of the *Ladrone Islands*. V. 75.
- Rotte Island*, near the SW end of *Timor*. IV. 257.
- Rotterdam Island*. The Island *Amamocka* so named by Tasman. III. 86.
- Rotz, John*, description of a map of the World made by him in 1542 (of which an English and a French copy are preserved in the British Museum). I. 379 to 382. The French copy was lost, but discovered and recovered by the Right hon. Sir Joseph Banks. 381.
- Round Mountain*, in *Hispaniola*. IV. 76.
- Roxo, Cabo*. In the *Gulf of California*. I. 196.
- Roy, Isle du*, in *Port Desire*. II. 365.
- Russel*, Mr. John, engraved the English chart of the *Strait of Magalhães*, under the direction of Captain Cook. III. 377. 382.
- Russians*, their first entrance into the *Sea East of Siberia*. III. 196. Their early discoveries little connected with the early discoveries made by other nations. V. 178.
- Ryswick*, Treaty of. IV. 320.
- S.
- SAAVEDRA, Alvaro de*. A distinguished Spanish Commander, sails from *New Spain* to the *Moluccas*. I. 147. Islands discovered by him. I. 148-156. V. 2. Is said to have formed a plan for cutting a passage through the *Isthmus of America*. I. 157.
- Sabuda, Pulo*. IV. 407.
- Sacrificio*, a small Island on the coast of *New Spain*. IV. 216.
- Sadeur*, Jaques, author of a romance of a *Terre Australe*. III. 403-4.
- Sage, le*, a French Buccaneer Commander. IV. 294.
- Sagittaria, la*, Island discovered, and so named by Quiros. II. 276. The Spaniards land on it. 277. Evidence of *la Sagittaria* being *Otaheite*. 281, 282. Of the situation. 321. 326.
- Sailing Canoe*, met with at sea by Schouten and le Maire. II. 384. Representation of, opposite p. 385.
- Saint Barbe*, French vessel, her passage through the *Tierra del Fuego*. IV. 497.
- Saint Lorenzo Island*, near the *Bay of Callao*. III. 26. Called also the *Isle de Lima*. *ib.* See *Lorenzo*.
- Sal*, one of the *Cape de Verde Islands*. IV. 135.
- Salagua*, a sea port of *New Spain*, in the province of *Colima*. II. 347. Plan of, opposite to 348. Dampier there. IV. 222.
- Salazar*,



- Salazar, Torribio de*, in Loyosa's voyage, succeeds to the command. I. 137. His villany to natives of the *Ladrones*. 140. Dies. *ib*.
- Salomon Islands*, a sketch of. I. opposite p. 277. History of their discovery. 277. 285. Remarks on their situation. 287. Reason assigned by Lopez Vaz for their being named the *Salomoa Islands*. *ib*. Note in Purchas concerning them. II. 269. Words of the language. 440. Seen by Jacob Roggewein. IV. 577.
- Salomon Sævert's Hoek*. III. 99. Appearance of, and of the inhabitants, opposite the same page.
- Salvatierra*, Padre Juan Maria de, goes missionary to *California*. IV. 351. Lands there. 352-3. His letter to the viceroy of Mexico, respecting the military employed in *California*. 355. His journey to the *River Colorado*. 357.
- Samana, Peninsula of*, in the NE part of *Hispaniola*. Massacre of the French inhabitants. IV. 77.
- Samballas Islands*, properly the Islands of *San Blas*, near the coast of *Darien*. IV. 81.
- Samboangan*, a town in *Mindanao*, called also *Chambongo*. IV. 249.
- San Felipe y Santiago, Bay de*, in the *Australia del Espiritu Santo*. II. 299. Fish there of a poisonous quality. 303. Situation. 327.
- Sanches, Don Luis*, governor of the *Marianas Islands*. His designs on the *Carolinas Islands*. V. 20.
- Sancian Island*, on the coast of *China*, where the Portuguese formerly had a factory. III. 39. Saint Francis Xavier's tomb found there. 421.
- Sanderson, William*, Globe in the Middle Temple Library made at his cost. Mistakenly said made by him. II. 89; but was made by Emmeric Mollineux, of *Lambeth*.
- Sanghir Island*, between the *Philippines* and the *Moluccas*. A ship of Loyasa's fleet attacked and overpowered by the natives. I. 150.
- Sansiangh*, in *Korea*. III. 209.
- Santa Cruz Island*, discovery of. II. 149-150. Settlement formed there by Mendana. 160. Miscarries. 164. Descriptions from Quiros and Figueroa. 166-8. Chart. 177.
- Santa Cruz*. See *Cruz*.
- Santa Maria, Cape*, the Easternmost part of *New Ireland*. By Schouten called the Cape of *New Guinea*. II. 419. See chart opposite same page. A view of by Tasman. III. opposite to p. 97. Seen by Dampier. IV. 414.
- Sante Isle*. One of the *Galapagos*, so named in Beauchesne's voyage. IV. 381. Spring of fresh water there. *ib*.
- Santelmo, Island*, discovered by Quiros. II. 275. 320. 326.
- Santiago*, the capital of *Chili*, founded by *P. de Valdivia*, was the first Spanish town built in *Chili*. I. 225. Frezier there. 496.
- Santiago, Port of*, in the Province of *Colima*. II. 347, and plate opposite 348.
- Santiago River*, in *Nueva Galicia*, navigable some distance within. IV. 230.
- Santiago, River of*, in *Peru*, near the *Isle de Gallo*. Navigable within the entrance. IV. 166. Marked *Patia* in the late Spanish charts. *ib*.
- Santos, Town of*, in *Brasil*. Surprised by *Ca- vendish*. II. 99.
- Sanvitores, Diego Luis de*, Jesuit, his address to Philip IVth of Spain, recommending a mission to the *Ladrones*. III. 274. Is appointed to that duty, and arrives at the Islands. 280. Killed by the natives. 295.
- Sappinette*, a plant from which a good fermented liquor is made. V. 146.
- Sarangan Island*, near the South part of *Mindanao*. Port. I. 95. Villalobos drives out the inhabitants, and settles there. 234. He quits the Island. 237. Buccaneers at *Sarangan*. IV. 242. 257.
- Saraon Island*. V. 8.
- Saravia, Don Antonio de*, his good government at the *Ladrones*. III. 300. Dies. 302.
- Saris, John*, Captain of the first British ship which went to *Japan*. Licence granted him by the Kubo to discover the land of *Yesso*. III. 147.
- Sarmiento de Gamboa, Pedro*, Captain with *Alv. de Mendana* in his first voyage of discovery. I. 283. Is sent in search of *Drake*. 337. II. 2. Sails from *Peru* on a voyage of examination Southward. His Instructions. 4. Specimens of the sea reckoning kept in Sarmiento's voyage. 6-8. Enters a *Gulf* which he names *de la Sant<sup>ma</sup> Trinidad*. 9. His survey of the *Gulf* and channels communicating with it. 9 to 28. Disbelieves in the sea compass having variation. 31. Deals treacherously with



- with the natives of *Patagonia*. 14. 40. Attempts to change the name of the *Strait of Magalhanes*. 39. Sails to *Spain*. 44. Recommends to Philip II. to fortify the *Strait of Magalhanes*. 45. Is sent thither with a powerful armament. 46. Unfortunate events attending that expedition. 46 to 57. Sarmiento is taken prisoner by the English. 56. Was afterwards living at the *Philippine Islands*. *ib*.
- Sarpana Island*, in the Jesuit chart *Zarpane*, two good anchoring places at. III. 315.
- Sarsaparilla*, large woods of. V. 58.
- Satavan. Carolinas Island*. V. 8.
- Saumarez*, Philip, Lieutenant with Commodore Anson. V. 56. Appointed to command the *Manila galeon*. 82.
- Saunders*, Charles, Lieutenant in Commodore Anson's voyage. V. 45.
- Sauz, Matheo del*, Maestre de Campo to Legaspie, punishes the natives at *Guahan*. I. 257.
- Sawkins*, Richard, one of the most valiant of the Buccaneers. IV. 99. Chosen leader by the Buccaneers in the *South Sea*. 101. Is killed at *Pueblo Nuevo*. 103.
- Saypan*, one of the *Ladrones*. II. 235. Formerly populous. III. 294.
- Saysiano*, a Town of *Korea*. III. 214.
- Schaadelyk, or Pernicious Islands*. Discovered by Roggewein, on one of which, the ship African galley was wrecked. IV. 567. Supposed to be the *Palisser's Isles* of the present charts. 569.
- Schaep*, Hendrick Cornelys, Commander of the ship *Breskens*. III. 150. His voyage to the North of *Japan*. 167 to 169. Lands at *Namboe*, where he and ten of his people are apprehended. 170. Their examination by Japanese magistrates. 172-6.
- Schapeham*, Gheen Hugo, Vice Admiral of the *Nassau fleet*. His examination of the South coast of the *Tierra del Fuego*. III. 13. 15. Becomes Admiral. 20. 23. In *Callao Road*. *ib*. Hangs twenty-one Spaniards. 24. Takes *Guayaquil*. 27. Repulsed in attempting to take it a second time. 29. Sails to *New Spain*. 30. Quits the American coast. 32. Arrives at the *Moluccas*. 35.
- Schapeham Bay*, within *Nassau Bay*, in the *Tierra del Fuego*. III. 12.
- Scheluges*, a race of the *Tschuktzki* nation, who inhabit the nearest of any to the NE extremity of *Asia*. III. 196.
- Scotland*, Company of, for trading to *Africa* and the *Indies*. IV. 359. Incorporated by Act of the Scottish Parliament. *ib*. They send ships and a colony to the *Isthmus of Darien*. 363. History of that undertaking. *ib*. to 374. Compensation made to the Company at the Union of *England* and *Scotland*. 374.
- Schouten*, Wilhelm Cornelitz, voyage by him and Jacob le Maire, round the World. II. 354-439. Early publications of the voyage. 357-360. Departure from *Holland*. 362. One of the ships burnt in *Port Desire*. 366. A new *Strait* or *Passage* discovered. 370. *Cape Horne* passed and named after the place of his birth. 371. On the situation of the lands discovered by Schouten and le Maire. 448 to 453. Track sailed by them, in chart at the beginning of Vol. II. Schouten died, and was buried at *Madagascar*. III. 53.
- Schouten's Island*. II. 432. IV. 409.
- Scurry*. Ward's pills not efficacious in the sea scurvy. V. 66.
- Sea Lions*, when cooked, compared to meat twice roasted. III. 18.
- Sea Wolves* with remarkably smooth skins. V. 147.
- Seal Bay, or Seal's Bay*, in *Patagonia*. I. 313. III. 328. 338.
- Seals*, on the coast of *Patagonia*. I. 24. 314. At *Port Desire*. II. 66. Manner of curing the flesh. III. 331-2. 347. Seals at *Juan Fernandez* with remarkable fine fur. IV. 144. 467. Liver of seals unwholesome food. 468. Seal flesh boiled to preserve, for want of salt. V. 113. Their antics in the water. 134.
- Sebald de Weerts Islands, or Sebaldines*. II. 203. Represented to lie triangularwise. IV. 489.
- Sebastian, San, Island*, on the coast of *Brasil*. II. 66. 210.
- Sebastian, San*, an Island in the *Northern Pacific Ocean*, mentioned by Gemelli Careri. IV. 338.
- Sebastiana, Island de Donna*, called by the Dutch, *Paerden Eylandt*, a small Island near the North end of *Chiloe*. A Dutch boat and crew lost there. III. 129.
- Sedges River*, in *Port Famine*. III. 372.
- Segovia, New, Town in New Spain*, plundered by the Buccaneers. IV. 53. The French Buccaneers pass through it in their retreat. 289.

*Seguataneo,*

- Seguataneo, Bay of.* V. 62.
- Segura, Puerto,* at *Cape San Lucas*, the Southern cape of *California*. IV. 477. Woodes Rogers description of the port. 480-1. Description and directions by Shelvoeke. 549.
- Sehesure*, the Island *Quelpaert*, so called by the natives. III. 208.
- Seixas y Lovera*, passed *Strait le Maire* three times within three years. III. 238. 270. 383. Remarks made by him on the currents, and the navigation along the coast of the *Tierra del Fuego*. 238. 384.
- Selkirk*, Alexander, Master of the *Cinque Ports Galley*, is landed and left at the Island *Juan Fernandez*. IV. 448. Found there by Captain Woodes Rogers. 461. His residence on *Juan Fernandez* the ground-work of *De Foe's Robinson Crusoe*. 465.
- Señas*. Floating weeds met with near *California*. IV. 338.
- Sequeira, Gomez de*, Pilot to *Diogo da Rocha*. Islands discovered, and named after him. I. 146. V. 2.
- Serena, la*, town of, plundered and burnt. IV. 109.
- Serpent Berry*, at *Quibo*. IV. 182.
- Serrano, Francisco*, a Portuguese, the first European discoverer of the *Moluccas*. I. 14. 102.
- Serrano, Juan Rodriguez*, chief pilot with *Magalhanes*. I. 19. Discovers the *River Santa Cruz* in *Patagonia*. 31. Is deserted at *Zebu*. 83.
- Serrano, P. André*, presents his chart of the *New Philippines* to *Pope Clement the XIth*. V. 10. Shipwrecked. 16.
- Sesarga*. One of the *Salomon Islands*, on which is a volcano. I. 280.
- Setebos*. A *Patagonian* divinity. I. 35.
- Seven Cities*, reported to be situated in the countries northward of *Nueva Galicia*. I. 165. *Nuno de Guzman* makes search for them. *ib.* Journey of *Marcos de Niza* to seek them. 189 & seq. Other reports concerning them, and enterprises for their discovery. 193. 216. 217.
- Severin, Saint*. Name given by *Magalhanes* to a Cape in the *Strait* discovered by him; supposed to be a Cape of one of the *Narrows*. I. 40.
- Sharks*, method of cooking the flesh of. IV. 392.
- Sharks Bay*, or *Dirk Hartog's Reede*, in *New Holland*. IV. 395.
- Sharp*, Bartholomew, a *Buccancer* who crossed the *Isthmus*. IV. 91. Imposition practised by him. 104. Chosen commander. 105. Deposed. 111. Re-elected. 115. Is tried for piracy. 123. His defence and acquittal. IV. 368.
- Sheep*, Peruvian. I. 334.
- Shelvoeke*, George, his voyage round the *World*. IV. 519-553. Procures an *Austrian* commission. 520. Sails with a *British* commission. 522. Separated from *Clipperton*. *ib.* On the coast of *Brasil*. 524. His passage round *Cape Horne*. 526. At *Chiloe*. 529. His boat goes round the Island *Chiloe*. 531. On the coast of *Peru*. 533. His ship wrecked at *Juan Fernandez*. 535. He and his crew build a new vessel. 538. Exchanges her for a Spanish prize. 539. Meets *Clipperton*. 541. His piratical proceedings. 547-9. At *Puerto Segura*. 549. Names the *Roca Partida* of *Villalobos*, *Shelvoeke's Isle*. 551. Returns to *England*. 552-3.
- Shelvoeke's Isle*, the *Roca Partida* of *Villalobos*. IV. 551.
- Sherborough River*, in *Guinea*. IV. 137.
- Shergall's Harbour*, in the Western coast of *Patagonia*. IV. 110.
- Sherwell, Thomas*, with *Drake* and *Oxnam* on the *Isthmus of Darien*. I. 295.
- Shipwrights*, Chinese. V. 78.
- Shoatwater Bay*, on the coast of *Paraguay*. V. 125.
- Shortland*, Lieutenant, part of the SW coast of the *Salomon Islands* surveyed by him. I. 289.
- Shovel*, Cloudesley, Midshipman with Captain *Narbrough*. III. 320.
- Shrimps*, or red insects like shrimps, the surface of the sea covered with. II. 188. III. 326. IV. 140.
- Siam*. Embassy from the King of *Siam* to *France*. III. 412.
- Sidney, Cape*, at the *Salomon Isles*. I. 290.
- Sidoti*, Jean Baptiste, Abbé. Native of *Parlermo*. Undertakes a Mission to *Japan*. V. 11.
- Sierra Leone*. II. 362. The Mountain. III. 4. The *Nassau* fleet in the Road. 5. A seaman killed by eating a nut in appearance like a nutmeg. *ib.*

- Sierra Pintada*, the Painted Mountain, on the outer coast of *California*. II. 242. Named also *Morro Hermosa*. 243.
- Silla*, an Island near the *Gulf de S<sup>me</sup> Trinidad*. II. 21. 22.
- Silva*, *Nuno da*, a Portuguese pilot, taken prisoner by Drake. I. 310, and carried to the *South Sea*. 336. A relation of Drake's voyage written by him, published in Hakluyt, quoted, 325. 328. 336. 338. 340. At what time written. 341. Is set on shore in *New Spain*. *ib*.
- Simon y Judas*, *Bay de*, on the outer coast of *California*. II. 245. Affray there between Vizcaino's people and the natives. 246.
- Simson*, Richard. His narrative of the voyage of the *Welfare*. IV. 330.
- Sin Fondo*, *Bay de*, on the East side of *South America*. V. 133.
- Sior*, a city of *Korea*, where the King kept his court. III. 209.
- Sirarca*, village in *Yesso*. III. 155.
- Siripada*, King of *Borneo*. Receives the Spaniards as friends. I. 88. Circuitous mode of communication between him and his subjects. 89. Detains three Spaniards. 91.
- Siunchien*, a town of *Korea*. V. 214.
- Slaugh*, a sea-weed. V. 102.
- Slave ships*, with 1,000 negroes, taken by the *Buccaneers*. IV. 163.
- Slinger's Bay*, in *New Britain*. IV. 411.
- Sloth*, an animal. IV. 471.
- Snake*, extraordinary large, killed at the Island *Gorgona*. IV. 106. Snakes at *Quibo*. 182. A fruit there called: *Graine à Serpent*, immediately applied, a remedy for their bite. *ib*. Brown speckled snake at *Gorgona*, the bite of, mortal. 471. Flying snake. V. 60.
- Snook*, a fish. IV. 218.
- Socorro*, *Island Nuestra Senora del*. III. 359. V. 49.
- Socorro Island*, near *California*. I. 169.
- Solano*, P. Francisco, succeeds *Sauvitores* as Superior of the Mission at *Guahan*. III. 296. Foretells the death of a *Chamorris*. *ib*.
- Soledad*, *Bahia de la*, the *Acarron Bay* of M. de *Bougainville*. V. 155.
- Solis*, *Juan de*, discoverer of the *River de la Plata*. I. 7. Killed there in a subsequent voyage. 10. *Rio de Solis*. *ib*.
- Solitaria*, Island discovered by *Mendana*. II. 147. 175. Situation. 175.
- Somera*, *Josef*, a Spanish pilot. His narrative of a voyage to the *Palaoos* or *Pelew Islands*. V. 12.
- Sondergrondt Island*, discovered by *Schouten* and *le Maire*. II. 378. Natives. 379-381. Situation. 453.
- Sonrol*, or *Sousorol*, an Island near the *Pelew Islands*. Two Missionary Fathers landed there. V. 14. 23.
- Sooloo Islands*, Pearl fishery there. I. 94. Pearls as large as hen's eggs. *ib*.
- Soon*, *Don Alonso*, a native of *Guahan*, sent in search of the Island *Carolina*. III. 307. V. 5.
- Sotomayor*, *Don Alonzo de*. II. 46. 51.
- Sound*, *la*, a *Buccaneer*; attempts to cross the *Isthmus of Darien*. IV. 76.
- South Sea*. Line of boundary assumed. I. 1-2. On what account named the *South Sea*. 9.
- South Sea Company*, the English, erected. IV. 486. The *Asiento Contract* given to the Company. 514. Privileges held by their Charter. 515.
- South Sea bubble*. IV. 553-5.
- Southey*, *Robert*, his history of *Brasil* quoted. IV. 5. 43.
- Spices*, at the *Moluccas*. I. 100.
- Spilbergen*, *Admiral Joris*, his Voyage round the World. II. 328 to 353. At *Brasil*. 331. In the *Strait of Magathanes*. 333. At the Island *Mocha*. 335. *Admiral Spilbergen's* considerate conduct towards the inhabitants. *ib*. His prudent and valiant instructions to the Captains of his fleet. 337. Obtains a victory over a Spanish fleet. 339. Plunders *Payta*. 341. Sails to *New Spain*. 346. Convention made with the Governor of *Acapulco*. *ib*. Sails to the *Moluccas*. 351. Was desirous to seek a passage home by the North of *America*. 353.
- Spinola*, P. *Charles*, Eclipse observed by. I. 374.
- Spiring's Bay*. The *Bay d' Esperlans* of W. *Schouten*. III. 328.
- Squally Island*. IV. 410.
- Staten Land*, discovery of, by *le Maire* and *Schouten*. II. 370. Found to be an Island. III. 115.
- Staten*, or *Stata*, Land (since named *New Zealand*), discovered by *Tasman*. III. 72. Chart of his discovery, opposite p. 73. Was conjectured to join to the *Staten land* of *Strait le Maire*. 76.



*Staten Eylant*, near *Yesso*. Seen and so named in the voyage of the *Kastrikom*. III. 156.

*Statues*, at *Paaschen*, or *Easter Island*. IV. 564.

*Stockings*, silk, annually supplied from the *East Indies* to *New Spain* and *Peru*. V. 61.

*Stoorm Bay*, in *Van Diemen's Land*. III. 69.

*Stradling*, Thomas, succeeds to the command of the *Cinque Ports Galley*. IV. 432.

Lands Alexander Selkirk on *Juan Fernandez Island* and abandons him there. 448. Prisoner at *Lima*. 468.

*Straiton*, Captain, name found at *Port Desire*. IV. 294. V. 123.

*Strong*, Captain John, to *Chili* and *Peru*. IV. 329-337. Design of his voyage. 329. At *John Davis's Islands*. 330. Discovers a *Strait* there and names it *Falkland Sound*. 331. The Islands thence called *Falkland Islands*. *ib.* *Strong* in the *Strait of Magalanes*. 332. At *Point Santa Elena*. *ib.* At *Juan Fernandez*, where he finds *Buccaneers* who had lived three years on the Island. 335.

*Struyck*, Nicolas, his account of the voyage of the *Vossenbosch*. IV. 450. Chart published by him of the NW part of *New Guinea*. IV. 451.

*Suarte Teunis*, the same as called *Anthoine le Noir*. III. 17.

*Sugrian*, a mountain in the Island *Saypan*. III. 288.

*Surville*, M. de, latitude observed by him at the *Bashee Islands*. IV. 52. *Sulphur Island*. V. 159.

*Swan*, Captain of the English ship *Cygnat*, sails to the *South Sea*. IV. 145. Joins the *Buccaneers*. 158. On the coast of *New Spain*. 213-233. At the *Tres Marias*. 234. At *Mindanao*. 243. Is left there by his crew. 248.

*Swan*, an old *Buccaneer*, refuses to take quarter. IV. 185.

*Sviateoi Noss*, or *Sacred Cape*. V. 112.

*Symerons*. Indians of the *Isthmus of Darien*. I. 294.

T.

*TABAC*, *Iste*, one of the *Galapagos*. IV. 381.

*Tabah*, a herb used by the people of *New Albion* at the time of *Drake's* voyage. In one account of the voyage said to be tobacco. 347.

*Taboga Island*, in the *Bay of Panama*. IV. 102. 170. 173.

*Tagitan*, *Carolinas Island*. V. 8.

*Talao*, *Island*. I. 142.

*Talautse Islands*, between *Mindanao* and *Gilolo*. I. 96. 142.

*Tamochola River*, in the *Gulf of California*. I. 166.

*Tamoles*, a title, or name of distinction, among the *Carolinas Islanders*. V. 19.

*Tamon*, Don Fernando Valdez, Governor of the *Philippine Islands*. His account of the death of P. Juan Antonio Cantova. V. 26.

*Tamsui*, a port in the North of *Formosa*, formerly fortified by the *Hollanders*. III. 257.

*Tandaya*, *Zamal*, or *Samal*. The first of the Islands, since named the *Philippines*, discovered by *Magalbanes*. I. 60. 235. 238.

*Tandaya*, Chief of the Island, which was so named after him. 259. 260.

*Tangarala*, *San Miguel de*, the first town built by the *Spaniards* in *Peru*. I. 164.

*Tangle*, a sea weed. V. 102.

*Tangola Island*, on the coast of *New Spain*, with wood, fresh water, and good anchorage. IV. 214.

*Tapia*, Francisco de, blamed for hasty conduct. IV. 33.

*Tarapaca*. I. 333.

*Tartan*, the *Saint Barbe*. IV. 497.

*Tartar*, Ambassador in the *Korea*. III. 212.

*Tasman*, Abel Jansen, his first Voyage of Discovery. Vol. III. chap. IV. Publications of, p. 59. *Tasman's* manuscript journal in the library of Sir Joseph Banks. 60. *Tasman* sails from *Batavia*. 63. At the *Mauritius*. *ib.* Discovers and names *Van Diemen's Land*. 67. *Staten Land* (since named *New Zealand*). 72. List of the Lands discovered by him in this voyage. 110. Of their situations. 111. Notices concerning a second voyage made by him. 178-181. Extract from the instructions given him. 179.

*Tattoo*. I. 61. II. 126. 421.

*Taurico*, an idol, worshipped at *Paaschen*, or *Easter Island*. IV. 565.

*Taumaco Island*, discovered by *Quiros*. II. 287. Natives there of different and distinct races. 290. Information given to *Quiros* by the Chief of *Taumaco*. 291-2. Natives forcibly carried away by *Quiros*. 293. Situation. 326.



- Tayowan Harbour*, in *Formosa*, taken possession of and fortified by the Dutch. III. 48. Attacked by the Chinese under Koxinga. 249. Surrendered. 261.
- Tching-king-mai*, son of Koxinga, and his successor. III. 264.
- Tchusan, Island*, near the main land of *China*, and part of the province of *Tche-kiang*, where the English formerly had a factory. III. 424.
- Tecla, Santa, Islands*, doubts concerning. III. 268.
- Tecuan-tepeque, Bay of*. I. 137. IV. 214. 440.
- Teeth*, of a Rajah inlaid with gold. I. 63. Of the sea lion. IV. 144.
- Teneriffe Island*. *Santa Cruz Road* a better port than *Oratavia*. IV. 389. Malmsey wine. *ib*.
- Terhalten Island*, on the South side of the *T. del Fuego*. III. 13.
- Terra Australis Incognita*, vel, *nondum cognita*, formerly conjectured to occupy nearly all the space round the South Pole which had not been cut off by the tracks of navigators. I. 303.
- Terra Australis*, or the *Great South Land*; The Northern part the *Great Java* of the early charts. I. 380. 382. II. 455. Was seen for the first time by the Hollanders and the Spaniards, in the same year. II. 314. See *New Holland*.
- Terrenate*, the Northernmost of the five *Molucca Islands*. I. 99, and chart at the end of the Volume. Volcano at. 100.
- Tertre, Pere du*, his explanation of the word *Boucanée*. IV. 42.
- Teixeira*, land laid down in his chart to the NE of *Japan*. III. 177. Island *Quirosa* in his chart. V. 2. His situation of the *Ladrones*. 160.
- Tharltou, Robert*. Deserts from Cavendish. II. 100. Deserts from Sir Richard Hawkins. 123.
- Thaylet, M.* Sent in search of an Island. IV. 513.
- Thelupan, Hill of*, and *Town*. IV. 221.
- Thevenot, Melchisedech*, his opinion regarding the discovery of the *Great Terra Australis*. II. 455. Copy of the Amsterdam Stadthouse Map of *New Holland* preserved by him. III. 182.
- Thieves, Islands of*, discovered and so named by Drake. I. 356. Are the *Pelew Islands*. 357. V. 2.
- Thomas, John*, Captain with Drake to the *South Sea*. I. 305. 311. 316. Separated from Drake by a storm. 326.
- Thomas, Pascoe*, schoolmaster in the Centurion, and author of a History of Commodore Anson's voyage. V. 40. Character of his Journal. *ib*.
- Thomas, Island Saint*, in the *Atlantic*. III. 7.
- Thomas, Santo, Island*, in the *North Pacific*. I. 160. 228. V. 160.
- Three Brothers, Hills* on the *Tierra del Fuego*, near the Northern entrance of *Strait le Maire*. IV. 492.
- Three King's Island, Drie Koningen*. III. 79. View of, in p. opposite.
- Tiburou, Cape*, at the West end of *Hispaniola*. IV. 64. Fresh water better and more easy to be taken there than at other parts of the Island. 303.
- Tiburones, Island*, discovered by Magalhães. I. 49. Doubt if the *Solitaria* of Mendana. 55.
- Tick*. A tormenting insect at *Tinian*. V. 71.
- Tidore*, one of the *Molucca Islands*. The ships of Magalhães anchor at. I. 97. Contests there between the Spaniards and Portuguese. 144. 150.
- Tienhoven*, a large land seen and so named by Roggewein. IV. 577. Probably *Sau Christoval*. *ib*.
- Tierra del Fuego*. See *Fuego*.
- Timor, Island*. The natives Gentiles. I. 110. Much afflicted with the venereal disease at the time of Magalhães's voyage. *ib*. Shoal and low Island between *Timor* and *New Holland*. IV. 258.
- Tinian*, one of the *Ladrones Islands*, discovered by Magalhães. I. 57. The inhabitants removed to *Guahan*. III. 309. Anchorage at *Tinian*. V. 69. Refreshments. 70. Peculiarity of the tides. V. 72. View of ruins found at *Tinian* in Commodore Anson's voyage, opposite p. 74.
- Tocaptie*, village in *Yesso*. III. 155.
- Todos los Santos, Bay and Islands*, on the outer coast of *California*. II. 246.
- Todos los Santos, Island*, in the *North Pacific*. V. 160.
- Toledo*, Don Frederic de, drives the English and French from the Island *S' Christopher*. IV. 40.
- Tomaco River*, in Peru. IV. 167.
- Tomahauke Island*, a small Island to the South of the entrance of *Port Desire*. III. 328.

Tomas,

- Tomas, Santo, Island*, in the *North Pacific*, near *California*. I. 169. 228. II. 348.
- Tonga-tabu*, the principal of the *Tonga Islands*, by Tasman named *Amsterdam*. III. 81.
- Tornadoes*, on the coast of *New Spain*. IV. 155. 184. 213.
- Torquemada*, Fray Juan de, author of a work entitled *Monarquia Indiana*, in which is inserted an account of the second voyage of Sebastian Vizcaino. II. 237; and an account of the voyage of P. F. de Quiros. 271.
- Torre, Bernardo de la*, sails in the San Juan from the *Philippine Islands* for *New Spain*. I. 238. Obligated to return. 239.
- Torre, Hernando de la*, with *Loyasa*; succeeds to the command. I. 147. Is joined at the *Moluccas* by Alv. de Saavedra. 150. Sends *Urdaneta* with dispatches to the Emperor Charles V. 160. Arrives in *Spain*. *ib*.
- Torres, Luis Vaez de*, Almirante with Pedro Fernandez de Quiros. II. 273. His imperious conduct to natives of the Islands. 289. 301. Is separated from Quiros. 305. Discovers a *Passage* or *Strait* between *New Holland* and *New Guinea*. 312. Translation of his narrative of the voyage, from the Spanish manuscript. 467 to 482.
- Torres*, one of the Eastern of the *Carolinian Islands*, supposed to have been seen in the second voyage of Mendana. V. 11. 21.
- Torres Strait*, between *New Holland* and *New Guinea*; discovered by Luis Vaez de Torres. II. 313.
- Torry*, Captain James, his track from *Nangasaki harbour*. III. 429. Made a chart of the *Lieou-Kieou Islands*. 432.
- Tortuga*. IV. 41. 44. Buccaneers there surprised by the Spaniards. 49. Taken possession of for the French Government. 51. Taken by the Spaniards. 53. Retaken. 54.
- Torture*, inflicted on prisoners. II. 82. 83. III. 6. IV. 59. 69. 278.
- Tower Rock*, on the summit of a hill, on the South side of the entrance of *Port Desire*. II. 367-8. III. 336. 338.
- Townley*, a Buccaneer, crosses the *Isthmus*. IV. 171. His enmity, and afterwards partnership, with *Grognet*. 182. 195. 265. On the coast of *New Spain* with *Swan*. 213-226. Killed. 277.
- Track*, of Magalhães, described on the chart fronting the title page to Vol. I. Of Mendana, of Quiros, and of Le Maire and Schouten, on the chart fronting title page to Vol. II. Small chart shewing the track of the *Wager* frigate. V. opposite to p. 93.
- Transylvanus, Maximilian*, secretary to the Emperor Charles the Vth, and author of a history of the voyage of Magalhães published in Ramusio. I. 18.
- Treaty* between *Great Britain* and *Spain* in 1670, called the treaty of *America*. IV. 63.
- Tres Marias*, three Islands in the entrance of the *Gulf of California*. IV. 234. Dampier at the *Middle Island*. *ib*. Root which grows there, used as bread. 235. Small crew of Buccaneers take shelter among the Islands. 295. Woodes Rogers there. 474.
- Tres Montes, Peninsula de*, on the Western coast of *South America*. The English frigate *Wager* wrecked there. V. 92. The coast not well known to the Spaniards in the time of Antonio de Ulloa. 93. Chart of that part copied from the late Spanish survey, facing p. 93.
- Tres Puntas, Cape*. A cape of the Northern entrance of the *Gulf de la Sant<sup>ma</sup> Trinidad*. II. 9. 27.
- Trigo, Mount*, in the *Gulf de S<sup>ma</sup> Trinidad*. II. 26.
- Trinidad, la*, the ship in which Magalhães sailed. I. 19. Seized by the Portuguese at the *Moluccas*. 118.
- Trinidad, Gulf de la Santissima*, in the West coast of *Patugania*, named by Pedro de Sarmiento. II. 9. His survey of, 9 to 32. Chart of, facing p. 9. Probability of channels communicating from the Southern part with the *Strait of Magalhães*. 30.
- Trinidad Island*, in the *Atlantic*. Its situation observed by Dr. Halley. IV. 387. Frezier concerning it. 503-4.
- Truxillo*, founded. I. 176. Plundered by Clipperton. IV. 543.
- Tryal Rocks*, sought for by Dampier. IV. 424.
- Tschuktzki*. A nation inhabiting the NE part of *Asia*. III. 196. See *Schelages*.
- Tsussima Island*, an established known situation. I. 374. 375. III. 428. *Tassima* given by the Koreans to *Japan* in exchange for *Quelpaert*. III. 219.
- Tucopia*

- Tucopia Island*. II. 293. 322. 326.  
*Tuesday Bay, the Port de la Misericordia* of Sarmiento. III. 358. 371.  
*Tamay*, Chief of the Island *Taumaco*. Information given by him to Quiros. II. 291-2.  
*Tunbez River*. IV. 333.  
*Tupas*, King of *Zebu*, summoned by Legaspie to yield obedience to the King of Spain. I. 267.  
*Tupia*, a native of the *Society Islands*; a chart was made under his direction of Islands within his knowledge. II. 282. Note. His evidence respecting the identity of *Otaheite* and *la Sagittaria*. *ib.* And concerning the Island *Oama*. IV. 570.  
*Turf*, good for burning, at *Acarron Bay*. V. 147.  
*Turtle*, at the *Galapagos*. IV. 148. 460. Their manner of depositing their eggs in the sand. 475. Turtle in great plenty on the coast of *New Spain*. V. 61. 65.  
*Turtle*, the Land. IV. 148. 473.  
*Twee Broeders*, two of the *Schaadelyk Islands*. IV. 568.  
*Twenty-five Islands*. A group so named by Schouten and le Maire. II. 424. Have been since named the *Admiralty Islands*. *ib.* note.  
*Typha*, Port, near *Macao*. V. 76.

## U.

- UGARTE, Padre*, Jesuit Missionary in *California*. His manner of reproving the Californians. IV. 355.  
*Ulee*, the principal Isle of the Second Province of the *Carolinas Isles*. V. 22.  
*Ulietea*, one of the *Society Islands* (by Dr. Forster called *Oraietea*), appears to be the *Verquikking*, or *Recreation Island*, of *Roggewein*. IV. 574.  
*Ulloa*, Don Antonio de, his description of the Peruvian balza. II. 342. Remark on his chart of the West coast of *South America*. V. 93. Commander of a Spanish frigate on the coast of *Peru*. 123. Embarks passenger in a French ship for *Europe*. 129. Taken prisoner by the English. 130. His work on *Peru* and *Chili* in high estimation. *ib.*

- Ulloa, Island*, in the Northern part of the *Pacific Ocean*. V. 161.  
*Ulloa, Francisco de*, sent by Cortes to discover the coast Northward of *Nueva Galicia*. I. 193. His navigation related by Francisco Preciado. 194 to 204. He discovers the *Sea of California* to be a *Gulf*, and *California* to be part of the Continent. 199. Friendly to the natives. 201. He sails round to the outer coast. 205.  
*Ulloa, Francisco de*, not the discoverer of the *Gulf of California*, sent to survey the coast towards the *Strait of Magalhanes*. I. 246.  
*Umatag*. A village in the South part of *Guahan*, near which is anchorage. III. 315.  
*Upam Sanciang*, a fort in *Korea*. III. 209.  
*Upright, Cape*, in the Western part of the *Strait of Magalhanes*. III. 357.  
*Urdaneta, Andres de*, sails with G. J. Loyasa. I. 140-9. Sent to treat with the Chiefs of *Gilolo* and *Tidore*. I. 143. Returns to *Europe*. 160. Embraces a religious profession. 226. Commanded by the King of Spain to embark with Miguel Legaspie for the *Philippines*. 250. Sails from the *Philippine Islands* for *New Spain*, and accomplishes the passage. 270. A chart made by him of the Northern part of the *Pacific Ocean*, long in use among Spanish navigators. 271. Report of a North West passage having been discovered by *Urdaneta*. II. 109.  
*Ureman, P.* Eclipse observed by. I. 374.

## V.

- VALAYYAY, Carolinas Island*. V. 8.  
*Valdez*, Diego Flores de, sails with a powerful armament for the *Strait of Magalhanes*. II. 46. Ships of his fleet wrecked. *ib.* 47. 50.  
*Valdivia*, Pedro de, his schemes and death. I. 246-7. See *Balvicia*.  
*Valentin's Bay*, in the *Tierra del Fuego*. III. 10. 116. Mistake in placing the name in the charts. 10.  
*Valerianus*, Apostolos, commonly called *Juan de Fuca*. I. 111.  
*Val-paraiso*,



- Val-paraiso*, visited by Drake. I. 331. By Van Noort. II. 222. By Spilbergen. 337. Goodness of the climate, and fruitfulness of the country. IV. 496.
- Van Bockholt*, J. Captain of one of the Five Ships of *Rotterdam*, dies in the *Strait of Magalhães*. II. 101.
- Vãnderos Bay de*, Spaniards killed there by the natives. I. 167. Great depth of water in the bay. IV. 225. Buccaneers stop there to hunt cattle. *ib.* Good anchorage and fresh water near a small round Island in the *Bay*. 236. Quick passage made from *China* thither by a French ship. 512.
- Vãnderas*, Valley of. IV. 225.
- Van Diemen's Land*, Discovery of. III. 67. Tasman's chart of, opposite to the same page. Tasman anchors in a port there. 70.
- Van Horn*, a pirate, turns Buccaneer. IV. 127.
- Van Keulen*, Joannes, difference of his plan of the SE part of the *Island Mauwilius* from Tasman's. III. 64. His *Zee Fakkel*. 419. *Banks of Formosa*. 431.
- Van Noort*, Olveier, his Voyage round the World. II. 205 to 234. Punishment inflicted for mutiny in his ships. 210. Anchors in *Port Desire*. *ib.* In the *Strait of Magalhães*. 212. A Patagonian tribe massacred by his people. 213. On the coast of *Chili*. 220-223. His treatment of prisoners. 223, 225. Arrives at the *Philippine Islands*. 226. Desperate battle between Van Noort's ships and Spanish ships under Antonio de Morga. 231. A representation of the engagement made by De Bry. 232. Arrives in *Holland*, the first ship of that country that circumnavigated the Globe. 234.
- Variation*, of the compass, observed at noon. I. 38. Disbelieved by Pedro de Sarmiento. II. 31. Note by Thomas Fuller concerning the Variation. 93.
- Varnish* plant. V. 146.
- Vaz*, Lopez, a Portuguese, and author of a *Discourse on the West Indies*, an abridged translation of which is in Hakluyt. His account of the birth-place of Magalhães. I. 80. Of ineffectual attempts of vessels to pass the *Strait of Magalhães*. 162-3. Of naming the *Iles of Salomon*. 287. Of John Oxnam. 295. Of the death of Doughty. 321. Of Sarmiento's Colony. II. 52. Lopez Vaz taken prisoner by the English. II. 63. His history, then in manuscript, fell at the same time into the hands of the English. *ib.* His history quoted in many other places than here mentioned.
- Vea*, Antonio de, his voyage from *Peru* to the *Strait of Magalhães*. IV. 76.
- Vela*, Rock or small Island in the *North Pacific*. V. 150.
- Velarde*, Pedro Murillo, author of a chart of the *Philippines*. I. 376.
- Velas Latinas*, a name given to the *Ladronæ Islands*, in allusion to the shape of the sails of their canoes. I. 50.
- Velasco*, Don Luis de, Viceroy of *Mexico*. I. 244.
- Veles Rete Rocks*. III. 430. V. 75.
- Vera Cruz*, in the *West Indies*, surprised by the Buccaneers. IV. 127.
- Vera Cruz*, Port in the *Australia del Espiritu Santo*. II. 299. Fish there of a poisonous quality. 303.
- Verde Cape*, Schouten and le Maire anchor there. II. 362.
- Verdona*, a wine at *Teneriffe*. IV. 389.
- Verhagen*, Pieter, the principal of a company of merchants of *Holland*. II. 187, 233.
- Vermejo*, formerly a populous city of *Peru*. IV. 193.
- Verquikking* (or *Recreation*), an Island discovered and so named by Roggewein. IV. 571. Battle between the natives and Roggewein's people. 573. Reasons for believing *Verquikking* to be one of the *Society Islands*. 574.
- Verrader's Island*, discovered by Schouten and le Maire. II. 389. View of, opposite the same page. Named *Verrader* on account of the treachery of the natives. 394. Situation. 453.
- Verschoor Bay*, in the *Tierra del Fuego*. III. 10.
- Verstegen*, a Dutch clerk, at *Firando*, information sent by him concerning the *Gold Island*. III. 55.
- Vespucius*, *Americus*. I. 6-7.
- Vicente*, Cape de San, at the Northern entrance of *Strait le Maire*. II. 460. Description of, by Frezier. IV. 492.
- Viedma*, Andres de, Chief of the colony landed at the *Strait of Magalhães*. II. 52.

Figia,



- Vigia*, a ledge of rocks level with the surface, near the coast of *Patagonia*, and according to the Nodales, 52' South of the *Penguin Island*, near the entrance of *Port Desire*. II. 459.
- Vigo*, Gonçalo de, a deserter from the ship of Magalhães, found at the *Lautrones* by the ships of Loyasa. I. 339. Knavery practised by him on the Philippine Islanders. 141.
- Villa Roche*, Marquis de, and his family, taken prisoners by Clipperton. IV. 543. Questionable conduct of the Marquis and Clipperton towards each other. 544-5.
- Villalobos, Juan de*, Commander of a ship with Sarmiento in the *Gulf de S<sup>ra</sup> Trinidad*. II. 3. Loses company in the night. 32. Accused by Argensola. 36.
- Villalobos, Ruy Lopez de*, his voyage from *New Spain* to the *Islands de San Lazarus*, and the *Moluccas*. I. 226 to 243. His track, and Islands therein discovered. 228-231. Seizes on the *Island Sarrangan*. 234. Gives to the Islands in the neighbourhood of *Mindanao* and *Luconia*, the name of *las Philippinas*. 236. Sails to the *Moluccas*. 238. His subsequent bad conduct and death. 243.
- Villalobos, Baro de*. I. 229. 232. V. 158. 162.
- Villefort*, de, Sailed with M. de Beauchesne; abstract of his journal published by M. de Brosse. IV. 375.
- Villegagnon*, equips ships for a voyage to the *Spice Islands*. I. 163.
- Villemorin*, Commander of a French ship, saw natives of the *Tierra del Fuego* as white as Europeans. IV. 497.
- Vincent, S.*, Portuguese settlement in *Brasil*, burnt by Cavendish. II. 100.
- Vincent, Saint*, one of the *Cape de Verde Islands*. III. 3. 4. Directions for entering the Bay. IV. 458. 491.
- Vinello*, (*Vanilla*) a plant used to perfume chocolate and tobacco. IV. 216.
- Virgenes, Cape de las*, on the coast of *Patagonia*, near the entrance of the *Strait of Magalhães*. I. 39. Del Cano's ship wrecked on it. 131. Appearance. 323. II. 41. 212. III. 348. V. 45. Beachy Point on the South side of the *Cape*. III. 348. Banks near it. II. 41. III. 380.
- Vischer's Island*. III. 98. IV. 410. 411.
- Vitoria, la*, one of Magalhães's ships, the first which circumnavigated the globe. I. 19. 112. Names of the persons who returned in her. 113. Was afterwards lost at sea. 115.
- Vizaya*, or *Bisaya*. See *Bisaya*.
- Vizcaino*, Sebastian, his voyage to the *Gulf of California*. II. 182-185. His expedition to the outer coast. 237-258. Chart formed, by combining his plans of the American coast, from *Cape San Lucas* to *Cape Mendocino*, opposite to p. 256.
- Vleighen Island*, discovered by Le Maire and Schouten. II. 383. Named the *Prince of Wales's Islands* by Commodore Byron. 451.
- Vocabulary*, a short one of the language of a tribe of Patagonians. I. 37. Words of languages of Islanders in the *South Sea*, and of natives of *New Guinea*, collected by Jacob le Maire. II. 440-446.
- Volcanes, los*, Islands discovered by the San Juan in the voyage of R. Lopez de Villalobos. I. 239. Seen by Captain Cook. 240. Other Islands so named. V. 159.
- Volcano Island*, near *Santa Cruz Island*. II. 149. 157. 177.
- Volcan Viejo*, a mountain near *Ria-Iexa*. IV. 151.
- Volkersz*, Jan, pilot, put on shore on the coast of *Guinea*, for mutiny. II. 208.
- Voyage*, by land, and journey by sea. I. ii.
- Vries*, Martin Geritzen de, Commander of the ship *Kastrikom*. Instructions given him to search for the *Gold Island*. II. 265. And to make discovery of the land of *Tartary*. III. 152. His navigation to the North. 154-166. Some of his men apprehended at *Japan*. 166. He sails in search of the *Rich Islands*. *ib.*
- Vries, Strait de*. III. 156.
- Vulcan's Island*, near *New Guinea*. II. 425.

## W.

- WAFER*, Lionel, surgeon with the *Buccaneers*, and author of a description of the *Isthmus of Darien*. IV. 93. His description of *Cocos Island*. 189. Consulted by the *Company of Scotland*. 360.

Wager,

- Wager*, frigate, in Commodore Anson's squadron. V. 41. Separated by a gale of wind from the Commodore. 48. Wrecked on the coast of *Chili*. 92.
- Waksachtig Grond*, a shoal laid down near the coast of *China*, by J. J. Blaeu and by Van Keulen, South Eastward of the *Pedra Branca*. III. 424.
- Walbeck*, Johan Van, mathematician and hydrographer in the Nassau fleet. III. 3. Chart by him of the South side of the *Tierra del Fuego*. Facing p. 9. And of the coast near *Callao*. Facing p. 28.
- Wallis's Islands*. IV. 577.
- Walter*, P. Missionary to the *Carolinas Islands*. V. 26.
- Walter*, the Rev. Richard, chaplain with Commodore Anson, and author of a history of his voyage. V. 40. 78.
- Ward*, Luke, his voyage towards the *Strait of Magalhanes*. II. 48.
- Ward's pills*, not beneficial in the sea scurvy. V. 66.
- Warre*, an animal of the *Isthmus of America*. Called also peccary, the Mexican wild hog. IV. 94.
- Watches*. Early instance of the longitude at sea being computed by the going of watches. III. 267.
- Water*, fresh, obtained by distillation from salt water, in Sir Richard Hawkins's voyage. II. 121. Method practised in digging small wells. 242.
- Waterlandt Island*, discovered by Le Maire and Schouten. II. 382. 453.
- Watling*, John, elected Commander by a crew of Buccaneers. IV. 111. Killed at *Arica*. 114.
- Weeds, Sea*, near the South Cape of *California*. I. 208. In *Falkland Sound*. IV. 331. Floating weeds called *Señas* in the passage from the *Philippines* to the American coast. 338. Sea weed used as food by the crew of the *Wager* frigate. V. 102. 108.
- Weert*, Sebald de, Captain of one of the Five Ships of *Rotterdam*. Meets natives in the *Strait of Magalhanes*. II. 200. Sails back for *Holland*. 202. Sees part of the Islands discovered by John Davis. 203.
- Welbe*, John, plan proposed by, for a full discovery of the *Terra Australis*. IV. 517.
- Wel te Vree*, Jan Jansen, a Hollander, shipwrecked on the coast of *Korea*. III. 205.
- Westminster Hall*, an Island in the Western part of the *Strait of Magalhanes*. III. 357.
- Westeru* navigation to the East. III. 238.
- Whale Bay*, in the *Strait of Magalhanes*. Openings in the *Tierra del Fuego* remarked there by Captain Narbrough. III. 355. Believed to have been mistaken by the Tartan St. Barbe for the main channel of the *Strait*. IV. 499.
- Whales*, near the South Cape of *California*. I. 208.
- White Friars*, Rocks near *Chequetan*. V. 62.
- White Island*, near *New Guinea*. IV. 406.
- Willem Schouten's Island*. II. 432. Passed by *Tasman*. III. 107.
- William King William's Islands*, near the North part of *New Guinea*. IV. 408. 423-424.
- William the IIIrd. King of Great Britain*. Addresses to him respecting the *Caledonian Colony*. IV. 360-1-7-9.
- Wilson*, Mr. William, Chief Mate of the Missionary ship *Duff*. Extract from his log-book when near the Island *Santa Cruz*. II. 176. Longitude of the *Horne Islands* observed by him in a subsequent voyage. 414.
- Wind*, direction of, and of currents, differently expressed. V. 48.
- Windhond Bay*, in *Nassau Sound*, in the *T. del Fuego*. III. 13.
- Wine*, Peruvian, compared to *Madeira wine*. IV. 191.
- Winter*, John. Captain with *Drake*. I. 305. Returns back from the *Strait of Magalhanes*. 326. 367.
- Winter*, Robert, killed by the *Patagonians*. I. 317.
- Wit*, Jan de, Peruvian Balza taken by. II. 342.
- Withrington*, Robert. II. 62.
- Witsen*, Nicolas, his account of the voyage of *Matthys Kwast*. III. 57. Of the navigation of the *Kastrikom* and *Breskens*. 151. Of *Francisco de Gualle*. V. 164.
- Witte*, Captain *Cornelys de*, generous and gallant conduct of, at *Port Marques*. III. 31.
- Wolfe*, J. editor of an English translation of *Linschoten*. II. 58. V. 164.
- Wood*, John, Master's Mate with Captain *Narbrough*. III. 316. Mountain in *Port San Julian* named after him, 341, and Bay in the *Strait of Magalhanes*. 354.

*Wood's Bay*, in the *Strait of Magalhanes*. III. 354. In the Spanish charts named the *Bay de Solano*. *ib.*  
*Wood's Mount*, or *Mount Wood*, at *Port San Julian*. III. 341. Is a good mark for finding the port. V. 45.  
*Woodes Rogers*. See *Rogers*.

## X.

*XALISCO*, a country North of *New Spain*, and opposite to *California*, invaded and conquered by the Spaniards. I. 165.  
*Xalisco*, *Hill of*. IV. 230.  
*Xaragua*, a Province of *Hayti*. Massacre of the natives by *Nicolas Ovando*. IV. 22.  
*Xavier*, *Saint Francis*, his tomb found at the *Island Sancian*. III. 421.  
*Xavier*, *Baxo de San*. V. 159.  
*Ximabara*, a city of *Japan*, in which the Christians took shelter. III. 170.  
*Ximenes*, Cardinal, endeavours to save the natives of *America*. IV. 30.  
*Ximenes*, *Fortun*. I. 167. In flying from justice discovers *California*. 168, and is killed by the natives. *ibid.*  
*Xiquilite*, a herb at *Santa Cruz Island*. II. 167.

## Y.

*YAP*, one of the principal of the *Carolinas Islands*. V. 23.  
*Yare*, *Rio de*, a river of *Honduras* which falls into the *Caribbean Sea* to the South of *Cape Gracias a Dios*. Descent by it of the French *Buccaneers* in their retreat to the *West Indies*. IV. 292. Called *Cape River* by *Dampier*. *ib.*  
*Yaropie*, *Carolinas Island*. V. 8.  
*Yay*, *Don*, a *Chamorris* of *Guahan*, sent to *New Spain* to make complaint against his countrymen. III. 293-4.  
*Ybabao*, a name of the *Island Tandaya*, or part of the *Island*. I. 259.  
*Yesso*, *Jesso*, or *Eso*, early reports concerning. III. 146 to 150. The ship *Kastrikom* on the coast of *Yesso*. 155. 159. Descrip-

tion of the inhabitants. 160-166, corresponds with the testimony of modern voyagers. Note to p. 160. Description in the journal of the *Breskens*. 167-8. Discoveries by the Japanese of lands to the North of *Yesso*. III. 405.

*Yfaluc*, *Carolinas Island*. V. 8.  
*Ylo*, town on the coast of *Pern*, plundered. IV. 109. In *Frezier's* time inhabited chiefly by Frenchmen. 501.  
*Ylo*, *River and Valley of*. IV. 115.  
*Yniguez*, *Martin*, officer with *Loyasa*, succeeds to the command. I. 140. Arrives at the *Moluccas*. 144. His death suspected to have been caused by poison. I. 146.  
*York*, *Duke of York's Islands*, on the Western coast of *Patagonia*. IV. 120.  
*York Road*, in the *Strait of Magalhanes*. III. 356. The flood tide observed there from the Westward. *ib.* Anchorage. 371.  
*Yquique Island*, on the coast of *Chili*. IV. 113. The channel between *Yquique* and the main land full of rocks. 539.  
*Ysabel*, Queen of *Castile*, *Columbus's* first voyage undertaken under her patronage. IV. 3. Her endeavours to protect the Indians. 12. 15. 16. 18. 23. Her sincere dealing with *Columbus*. 17. Her dying request to King *Ferdinand*. 24.  
*Ysabel*, *Santa*, one of the *Salomon Islands*. I. 278.  
*Ysabel*, *Santa*, a cape of *Patagonia* to the North of the West entrance of the *Strait of Magalhanes*. II. 25. 26. 27.  
*Ysabel*, Spanish town on the North side of *Hispaniola*. IV. 9.  
*Ytai*, *Carolinas Island*. V. 8.  
*Yura*, a *Chamorris* of *Guahan*, revolts against the Spaniards. 304.

## Z.

*ZAMATO*, a port of the *Island Morotay*. I. 143.  
*Zamal*, *Samal*, or *Tandaya*, one of the large *Philippine Islands*. I. 60. 258. *Caroline Islanders* driven by tempests to the coast of *Zamal*. V. 5.  
*Zaraol*, *Island*, in *Cantova's* list of the *Carolinas*, not marked in his chart. V. 22.

*Zarpana*,

- Zarpana, Sarpana, or Rota*, Island of the *Ladrones*, the first to the North of *Guahan*. II. 235. III. 299. Anchorage there. 315.
- Zealand, Fort*, at *Tayowan* in *Formosa*. III. 48. Besieged by the Chinese. 249. Surrenders. 261.
- Zebu, Island of the Philippines*, arrival of *Magalhães* there. I. 65. Spaniards massacred at an entertainment. 83; and some sold by the people of *Zebu* to the Chinese. 149. Arrival of *Miguel Legaspic*. 266.
- Submission of the Islanders upon terms of agreement. 271.
- Zolo or Sooloo*, Islands between *Borneo* and *Mindanao*. I. 94. Story of extraordinary large pearls there. *ib.*
- Zorra, Mount de la*, in the *Gulf de S<sup>ma</sup> Trinidad*. II. 26.
- Zuluan*, a small Island of the *Philippines*. I. 60.
- Zuster, de*, one of the *Schaadelyk Islands*. IV. 568.

F I N I S.

















